



APOCALYPSE MELTDOWN

BOOK 01

Twenty-Two Knife Flow

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Apocalypse Meltdown

(末世大回炉)

by

Twenty-Two Knife Flow

(二十二刀流)

Synopsis

One day, darkness enshrouded the world.

According to the Meltdown theory, Earth's magnetic field faced a change, and along with it, natural laws changed too.

One of the biggest disasters brought by the magnetic field's change was the zombification of more than 80% of the world's population.

After years of struggling, a few lucky survivors would evolve and awaken a hibernating power hidden in them.

Chu Han was never that lucky...

Ten years after the mysterious meltdown, the world dominated by humans changed hands. Zombies were the new overlords, and humanity was facing extinction.

One day, Chu Han's consciousness returned ten years before the end of the world. Chu Han's sudden reincarnation brought an unexpected power, which he hadn't had in his previous hellish world. The Meltdown System!

This is a story about a world on the edge of ruins, the Meltdown System, and Chu Han, trying his best to save the people he could not save before.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Sky @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edit by vb24, Valvrave, PoultryGodDoggy @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1: Day before Eschatology

‘Idiot!’ Chu Han cursed in his mind.

Who was it?! The shouting was bound to attract zombies!

‘Stop shouting!’

Chu Han’s eyes shot open. His pupils gleamed with a brutal light, and the savagery contained within them was more than enough to silence any man.

However, a few moments later, the killing intent in his eyes was replaced by a look of astonishment.

There was no dusky sky overhead, and no mangled corpses were in sight. Chu Han couldn’t smell the strong, metallic odor of blood, nor could he hear the zombies’ bestial roars...

Warm sunshine shone through the clear window. There were four beds and one square table. Two university students wearing plaid shirts were chatting animatedly in front of their computers, their hands tapping the keyboard and mouse every so often.

The sight of the room he hadn’t seen for ten years shocked Chu Han’s eyes. Dirty clothes littered the floor, and smelly noodle boxes were stacked high, forming a reeking tower. The disorderly mess was nostalgic, and a flood of memories came rushing in.

‘Fang Rong, Deng Weibo... my former college roommates.’

"What’s wrong with you? Did you sleep too much?" Deng Weibo, who was seated opposite Chu Han, raised his head. He was a common-looking fellow with a pair of thick-lensed glasses. Although he had managed to activate his latent supernatural power, he was killed in a zombie attack.

"Chu Han woke up?" Fang Rong asked, his eyes still glued to the monitor. "Just quit, man. You lost again!" Fang Rong pressed Q several times. Chu Han remembered him as a somewhat boorish

person, and he, too, had been slain in the same zombie attack.

Chu Han rubbed his eyes hard and attempted to grasp the current situation. An almost inconceivable thought rose up in his mind, causing him to tremble with agitation.

'Could it be... that I have traveled ten years back into the past? Yes, at that time there were no zombies, and the three of them were still alive!'

Fang Rong switched off the computer monitor. "Chu Han," he said, turning to face him, "Deng Weibo and I will leave now. It is almost ten o'clock. Deng, you should hurry up or we'll miss our flight."

'Ten o'clock? Flight?' Chu Han's heart lurched. 'What was the date?'

Chu Han sprang up from the bed and pushed Deng Weibo off the computer. He moved the mouse and clicked the calendar icon on the lower righthand corner.

"What're you doing?" Deng Weibo shouted. "Hey, it's mine!"

Chu Han turned a deaf ear to him. His only focus was the date displayed on the calendar.

10:00 AM, 5/7/2015.

'Damn, it's this late!'

The first phase of the apocalypse would begin tomorrow. At 6 AM, the world would be shrouded in darkness, and the sun would rise at noon. After these six hours, the world would be plunged into chaos. It would take a mere six hours to render humanity's progress obsolete.

Chu Han's heart pounded wildly. 'There's only one day left!'

"Get lost, man," Deng Weibo said, waving the bag in his hands. "I need to pack up my computer."

Chu Han moved back and restrained the urge to blurt out the real

situation. He took a deep breath to calm his anxious heart and said, "I heard that there's a contagious virus going around these days. You guys should tell your families to stockpile as much food and water as they can and stay at home for a while."

"Virus?" Deng Weibo asked skeptically. "Where did you hear that?"

"I heard it on the news." Chu Han knew these two fellows paid no attention to the news.

"You're concerned about the news?" Deng Weibo smiled and shook his head. "Okay, we should go now!"

"Have a safe trip," Chu Han suppressed the feeling of meeting again after a long time. It was good for them to leave Mingqiu City before the eschatology.

The hometown of Fang Rong and Deng Weibo was Shangjing. They booked the ticket at noon when they finished their final test. Shangjing had a high population and so, many zombies appeared there, but most of them survived with the help of their military prowess. It could be said that it was the safest city compared to other cities. At the very least, it should last for two years of the eruption.

Hence, Chu Han did not say too much since he knew the rough trajectory in these ten years. They would be safe in the first few years.

There was the other roommate, Fan Hongxuan, who had already returned to his hometown in Nandu. He died after setting off a trap during the first year of the eruption. This event tied a knot within Chu Han's heart as he was unable to find the culprit who killed him.

There was also a military in Nandu and it was protected by the military when the eruption happened. Chu Han was temporarily at ease, but he must go to Nandu to find Fan Hongxuan and make

sure that Fan Hongxuan would not be endangered in this incarnation.

The most important thing was to know the how to survive during the chaos and in doing so, he could become stronger and more powerful. With that, he could protect his brothers from the crisis they're in. Otherwise, only death awaits.

Surviving was the most critical thing in eschatology.

Fang Rong and Deng Weibo left and the empty dormitory somehow made Chu Han scared.

Ring----

There was a sudden ring from the telephone.

Bang!

Chu Han rejected the phone call and ignored three missed calls on the screen. He quickly dialed his home number.

Du----Du-----

There was a delighted voice of his mother from the phone, "Xiao Han?"

When having listened to the long-lost voice, Chu Han could not help but choke even though he had experienced darkness for ten years with an iron heart. He had lost contact with his parents ever since the eruption of zombies and he could not find them in these ten years.

He did not dare think what had happened.....

He laid down his tension and asked, "Mom, how's dad doing?"

"He is good. What's wrong?" his mom knew that there was something wrong with him from his tone.

"Mom, dad, you guys must listen to me!" his tone was so serious that his mom stopping talking.

"My classmate Fang Rong comes from Shangjing. His dad knows

some internal message that there is a new virus in the country with strong infectivity. It will kill you once you're infected. You should prepare food and water at home, the more the better. Go now since the virus has been spread," Han Chu knew that mentioning zombies would be too shocking and his parents would not believe him, so he had to make a lie.

His parents were in Anluo and he was in Mingqiu City. There were neither non-stop train nor non-stop flight. The distance between the two cities was too far. He could not go back to his family in two days, let alone one day, so he only asked them to prepare well to minimize the danger.

Since he had rebirthed, he must go Anluo to find his parents.

"What? What should I do?" It sounded terrible and so his mother was at a loss. She did not doubt Chu Han's words since there was ** in 2005.

"Mom, keep calm! You and dad should stay at home," Chu Han comforted her immediately, "but food must be well-prepared because we don't know when they would be gone."

"Okay. We will prepare the food," his mom promised rapidly, "You should be careful. Do you need more money? How about we send you more to prepare for food and water?"

"No. It is enough for me and you should prepare much more. However, you should finish everything today and you must not go out tomorrow. Besides, you should stay in Anluo and wait for me!" Chu Han exhorted his mom since it was too dreadful for his fifty-year-old parents when faced with zombies.

Finishing the phone call, Chu Han cruelly rejected the call which had called again and dialed Fan Hongxuan's number, repeating the lie. Fan Hongxuan was confused but he still promised to do as said.

After finishing all these, Chu Han wore a coat and checked the cash in his wallet. He headed to the exit quickly as he needed to

buy food.

More is better and sooner is greater!

He suddenly stopped after he stepped out of the room to scan the things in the dormitory with sharp eyes. Computer, messy pad and sound box. These things could be sold with a good price. Although not all of them belonged to him, they would be rubbish after the eruption.

His heartbeat started beating faster and faster. It was not the time to rush brainlessly, but to reduce the damage to his families and friends to the minimum. To achieve this, he would need materials and ---weapons!

Chu Han started packing things rapidly and he would only stop until he moved all the valuable things in the dormitory. It had been two hours when he dragged a huge box and walked to the road of Mingqiu University. With the summer sun glaring atop him, he was sweaty all over.

"Where are you going, Chu Han? Don't you have a test at 12 o'clock?" a person asked in amazement.

Chu Han turned around and he could not identify who that was. He only prevaricated, "I would definitely fail, so I might as well repeat the subject in the next semester."

Test? Who cares about it when the eschatology was coming!

"So you do know your own limitation," there was another voice sounding scornful as he spoke.

Chu Han narrowed his eyes and he saw the man wearing an expensive white T-shirt and fashionable black pants. He could not recognize the brand of the man's shoes.

To think that he would meet Duan Ming at this moment!

"Duan Ming, your name is so good." Duan Ming, a short-lived man.

Obviously, Duan Ming did not understand Chu Han and he only looked at Chu Han inexplicably.

Chu Han did not give him a spare glance and he continued dragging the box, heading for the gate of the college. The phone that had been set to vibrating mode kept shaking in his pocket.

He found a shop to purchase second-hand electronics and the items were sold for four thousand. There were total five thousand in his hands, including his own one thousand. Chu Han thought rapidly but his memory of the price rate from ten years ago was vague; he was not sure about what he could buy with five thousand.

Firstly, what he needed was a weapon which was the most important one. Zombies would die when their heads were crushed. The weapon must be lethal. It was impossible to get the military hammer and the common hammer was worse than an ax, but an ax would get stuck easily, so it needed someone with a strong technique to use it.

When he entered a weapon shop, the boss knitted his brows subconsciously when seeing the young guy, "We sell custom weapons here and if you are not a customer you should leave."

Chu Han was only a college student and his getup was just ordinary. The boss did not think that Chu Han could afford to buy the commodities in his store.

Chapter 2: Global Darkness

"You want it sharpened?!"

The boss was extremely astonished at Chu Han's requirement. The boy chose an axe, before asking him to sharpen it. The power and lethality would be horrendous if it were further sharpened!

"Sharpen it. The sharper the better." Chu Han remained calm. He didn't know that the boss was trembling at his composed demeanor and tranquil eyes, a result of experiencing the eschatology.

"Young man..." The boss prepared to say something.

Kuang!

A dagger was abruptly stabbed into the counter. "Sharpen the dagger, too, please. The total amount should be two thousand or so, right? I will pick them up tonight. Here is a thousand as down payment," Chu Han said loudly.

Chu Han didn't give the boss a chance to speak. He had even raised the price since the cost of sharpening the dagger was two hundred at max.

The boss swallowed his saliva before he decided not to negotiate for more money.

Chu Han didn't linger around as he had to buy other things. His limited time meant that he couldn't afford to act leisurely.

The axe was for zombies, while the dagger was for human beings.

The early stages of the eschatology were better. The so-called morals of humanity would collapse when people were faced with zombies. Some would even kill their whole family for a mere cookie. Others would fall into utter depravity and consume human flesh to satiate their hunger.

Although a trenchant bayonet was preferable to a dagger, most of

the bayonets for sale were shoddy goods. The defective design would hinder its effectiveness against humans as it would obstruct flexibility. Most of the bayonets for sale couldn't even play the role of a trenchant bayonet.

A high-quality trenchant bayonet was hard to acquire, much like a military hammer.

Chu Han subsequently purchased a backpack which was both waterproof and anti-tear. He was preparing for a long journey. Although the country would send the military out to rescue the civilians, it would be too late by then. He needed to travel to Anluo and pick up his parents. He removed the belts and small objects from the backpack since zombies had sharp ears. These redundant things would inevitably attract trouble.

After that, Chu Han bought the most expensive clothes and a mountaineering suit which cost more than one thousand. It was dirt-proof, fast-drying, and reliable. He preferred not to be naked half-way through his escape, as was the case in his previous incarnation.

Chu Han then bought some medical supplies and a gauze, both of which were rare in the eschatology. He filled the water bottle in his backpack with water. Having finished all of this, he bought some dry biscuits and beef jerky with the remaining money. The backpack was filled with these items.

He had no need to eat so much; all he wanted was to stay alive. Dry biscuits and beef jerky would last for a long time. As for other things... he lacked the money to purchase more, and having too many things was inconvenient when moving.

When he had finished everything, it was almost dusk. Overhead, the sky was clean, and warm sunlight shone down. It was a stark contrast to the rotten and smelly air and bloodstained street of the eschatology. Chu Han stood at the intersection, observing the final sunset before the eschatology. He felt a various range of emotions.

Three months after the eschatology, people with supernatural power would start appearing, and two of his roommates were endowed with supernatural powers. However, it was only him that had survived for ten years.

He was a nobody; a common person, but he managed to survive. He had experienced many things in his previous incarnation...

Beep beep!

The phone in his pocket started shaking again. Chu Han pulled it out, and he saw that there were twenty missed calls from the same number.

"Hello?" Chu Han pressed the answer key.

"Do you want to get yourself killed?!" a mad female voice shrieked from the phone. The high-pitched voice coincided with the sound of a cup smashing on the desk.

Chu Han looked at the screen and there was a name displayed—Ding Xue.

To be honest, he knew more than twenty people named called Ding Xue during those ten years. However, he had an idea of who the Ding Xue of ten years ago was.

"What's the matter?" Chu Han asked. He raised his head to look at the last sight of the sun before turning towards the weapon shop. It was time to collect the dagger and axe.

"I've made dozens of phone calls to you, yet you haven't picked up any of them!" On the other end of the phone, Ding Xue was fuming in anger. "Why did you miss the exam?" "You know that you have no chance to resit the exam now you've missed it, right? You'll have to repeat it next semester! Do you still want to be a diligent student? Do you even want to graduate..."

Ding Xue was rattling on at the other end of the phone. Chu Han suddenly halted. He finally recognized the person: it was his class monitor in college. Ding Xue's character was different to her

name. She had such a volcanic temper that she even dared to rush to the dormitory, which was filled with bare-bellied schoolboys.

"Monitor, how are you?" Chu Han asked, a nostalgic smile plastered on his face. He had no idea what had happened to Ding Xue in his previous incarnation, but he had never met her after the eschatology began. Maybe she had died, or perhaps she had been transformed into a zombie...

"How dare you!?" Ding Xue snorted furiously. "You'll have to repeat the exam next semester!"

"Monitor, you should buy food to prepare." For her sake, Chu Han reminded her. He had completely forgotten about Ding Xue; he had no idea of her current appearance, but they had been classmates for two years.

"Stop changing the topic." Ding Xue was the class monitor, so her mind wouldn't be distracted by Chu Han easily.

"Go and get some food and water." Chu Han didn't speak further and hung up the phone call. He had done his very best to help her prepare for survival in the eschatology with the experience he had accumulated over those ten years.

"Hello? Hello?" Ding Xue was trembling with rage in the dormitory. Her chest was heaving up and down due to her extreme fury. She was a privileged girl. This rich beauty had good grades and a strong working ability. Nobody would dare hang up on her call, and only she could order others around to do things. How could Chu Han, a poor student, hang up on her call?

"Asshole!" Ding Xue, who always had everything her way, couldn't help but cry. She felt wronged since she was never treated with such coldness.

Upon entering the weapon shop, Chu Han paid the remaining one thousand fee to the boss and left carrying the axe and dagger

under the strange gaze of the boss. Luckily, the boss packed these two weapons tightly; otherwise, there would be a panic before the coming of the eschatology if he walked in the street wielding an axe and a dagger.

When he returned to the dormitory, Chu Han heated two cups of noodles to eat and some hot tea to drink. The junk food tasted delicious to him. He then took off his clothes and changed into the mountaineering suit. The world would be plunged into darkness for six hours before the eruption of the eschatology.

At that time, everyone and every living thing was in a comatose state. Once they regained consciousness, they realized the world had changed drastically. 80% of humanity was transformed into zombies, and the temperature decreased greatly. Chu Han had become accustomed to preparing thoroughly, so he planned to wear the mountaineering suit in advance.

After he wore the mountaineering suit, he placed the axe beside his hand, which was the most familiar position in his previous incarnation. He could grab the weapon immediately if there was imminent danger.

Next, he tied the dagger with a belt to the outer side of his right forearm. He was accustomed to having the longer weapon on his right side and the dagger on the left. This position made it easier to pull the dagger out as well as providing protection for his right forearm. He had prevented his arm from breaking many times with this unique technique.

Everything was ready, and it was already 10 p.m. There were eight hours till the coming of the eschatology.

The dark night silently passed by, and the sun shone early in the morning.

The phone displayed a time: 4th July, 2016, 6 a.m.

And then the screen became dark.

The brightening sky suddenly turned pitch-black, and the sun was impossible to view from any position on the Earth.

There was a desperate wail in the dormitory corridor, followed by the familiar roaring of zombies and the scream of a woman...

‘Wait, why was there a woman in the boy’s dormitory?’

Chu Han was stupefied when he woke up, and he shook his head. Maybe he had been stupefied ten years ago, but he had forgotten the incident since it was not worth mentioning compared to the other events.

As he got up, Chu Han felt something wrong, and he picked up his phone. It failed to turn on.

Chu Han forced a smile. In the end, no one knew what happened during those six hours of darkness until five years after the eschatology, where a professor proposed the ‘meltdown theory’.

Back to the original; returning to the beginning.

The earth’s magnetic field had been changed, and consequently, the data that corresponded to it also changed. The previous academic knowledge had been overturned, and numerous things had to be re-explored. The science that humanity was familiar with had been disrupted, including the genes of human beings. One of the largest disasters brought by the change was that 80% of humanity transformed into zombies.

Luckily, not everything had changed, and there were still some things were left as leeway for humanity. Energy was still eternal, and fire could still provide warmth. Oil could be burned, and vehicles could be used.

Zombies relentlessly battered his door, and some sharp objects would occasionally make a screeching noise. The noise was caused

by the fingernails of the zombies, which were different from human beings. Their fingernails were very tough.

Chu Han took out a dry biscuit and ate it. The eschatology had come, and the war for survival was beginning. The first thing to do was to find an energy supply.

So far, the zombies that appeared were of the lowest grade—grade one zombies with low speed and weak senses. Their power was insignificant. Excluding the creepy appearance, they posed little threat if people were armed with weapons while confronting a few of them.

It was exam week, so most students had departed the campus. However, there was still a portion of them remaining for the tests, so Mingqiu University was not too dangerous of a place compared to other places. It was the reason why he chose to stay in the dormitory before the coming of eschatology.

Having finished the biscuit, Chu Han peeked out of the window. Although the sun had reappeared, the sky was still gray in color. There was a crowd of zombies gnawing on bones, with crushed meat and blood scattered haphazardly on the street.

The sudden chaos was too fast and too direct. Chu Han suspected that these zombies had woken up even earlier than the humans.

Chu Han rose from his position, carrying his backpack on his back and wielding the axe with both hands. Currently, his strength was insufficient, so it was hard for him to use the axe one-handed even though the axe could only be called the smallest weapon in this world.

His tranquil eyes suddenly changed the moment he wielded the axe.

His eyes, filled with cruelty and savageness, made him look like a flesh-eating beast.

He would now do anything to ensure the survival of his parents

as well as his three brothers.

Chapter 3: The Fall of Eschatology

Crack!

Immediately after he opened the door, Chu Han plunged his axe into a zombie's head without looking!

Psht!

The axe lodged firmly in the zombie's skull. The zombie's eerily pale pupils and chapped skin were mere centimeters away from Chu Han. Warm blood and gooey brain matter splattered all over his face, and the unique, rotten smell of zombie innards diffused across the room and hallway.

The zombie's head was completely mangled, and it let out a final gasp before its eyes dimmed.

With his accumulated experience, he instinctively knew that there was a zombie standing a meter away from the door.

Chu Han wiped his face and grunted as he pulled out the axe. The lifeless zombie fell to the ground, scattering the surroundings with bloody flesh and grey brain matter. The scarlet blood dyed the white brick a revolting shade of dark red.

Although Chu Han didn't recognize the zombie, he wouldn't show mercy even if he previously knew it.

Even so, his body was pitifully weak. The weight of the axe was one-tenth lighter than the military ones he wielded in his previous incarnation. However, he required both hands to use it effectively, and even that took a great toll on his body; he was currently gasping for breath after his battle with the zombie.

There was originally only one zombie beside the door, but the noise attracted the other zombies in the corridor. Each zombie listened intently, and they lumbered slowly towards the source of the noise. They were covered in rotten meat and blood. Their faces were unnaturally pale, and their white eyes lacked pupils. All of

them gestured threateningly as they headed towards Chu Han.

Aghh!

Howl!

More than ten zombies entered his field of vision. Their ferocious growls sounded menacing. The current atmosphere in the dim corridor was extremely horrifying.

The reborn Chu Han lacked the super-strong body of his previous incarnation. He was currently too weak to deal with dozens of zombies simultaneously. Actually, he was unsure if he could even deal with four or five zombies.

Once bitten by a zombie, one would become infected with the zombie virus.

Besides, there were at least a dozen zombies, all filled with mad rage; they were akin to wild beasts that had been starved for days. They rushed at Chu Han frenziedly as they smelt the scent of fresh meat emanating from him. Their sharp fingernails were extended, each one dripping with red blood.

They wanted to gnaw on the flesh of Chu Han, dismember his body, and feast on his innards!

Chu Han remained beside the door frame. Although these zombies lacked intelligence, they jostled forward in a swarm. The area was a dead end, making it impossible for Chu Han to battle a dozen zombies in unison, but taking them out individually was possible. Now, the danger only came from one direction, which meant that he could wield his axe freely as he was behind the line marking the entrance.

It was the most basic principle of survival during eschatology: utilizing all the different elements to stay alive.

Since his stamina was insufficient, Chu Han rotated the axe and changed to hacking with the axe's blunt end. The situation could turn dangerous if the axe head became too deeply lodged in a

zombie's head to pull out.

Howl!

A zombie rushed towards him.

Chu Han mercilessly hacked the axe downwards with a savage expression!

Puff! The zombie's eyeballs were crushed, and a revolting mixture of black zombie blood and pus flowed out from the blood vessels. The gooey brain matter splattered all over Chu Han.

Two zombies killed!

Come on!

Chu Han didn't bother to wipe away the disgusting mixture of pus and blood stuck to his face, neck, tongue, and nostrils.

When the second zombie collapsed lifelessly, the third zombie instantly pounced on Chu Han. It opened its huge, smelly mouth impossibly wide, ripping its pale skin up to the ears. Its gums, with fragments of human organs stuck to it, were creaking loudly. The zombie felt an overwhelming desire to sink its sharp teeth into Chu Han's soft neck.

Chu Han had no time to rest his aching muscles and recover his ragged breath. He raised his arms and fiercely hacked the axe downwards, smashing the zombie's teeth.

The heavy axe combined with Chu Han's powerful blow shattered the zombie's jawbone, and it flew away towards the adjacent wall. The severed tongue looked similar to a fat, rotten loach.

Pah! Chu Han fiercely spat out the zombie flesh and black blood. He had nearly swallowed them. He often did this in his previous incarnation because he couldn't afford to pay attention to hygiene during a fight. However, his current virus resistance was too weak.

His energy was rapidly consumed by the intense combat, and his

weak body seemed to be adapting after he had killed three zombies. Chu Han fought with great skill, and the fighting experience he had previously accumulated superimposed with his current actions.

As he fought, Chu Han became braver as his will to survive and find his family became firmer. An ordinary axe was being wielded skillfully. Dozens of zombies were slaughtered, and their corpses were piled up at the entrance.

Crack!

The head of the final zombie was smashed by the axe.

Chu Han panted heavily as he surveyed his surroundings while keeping a firm grasp on his axe. Although the corridor was dim, he confirmed that this floor was clear and no zombies remained since they lacked the intelligence to hide. The occasional sound of frenzied thumping could be heard as the zombies displayed their excitement upon hearing a disturbance in the corridor by smashing into a door.

He picked his way through the pile of dead zombies and headed towards the stairs. He couldn't kill zombies every time he met them. It was important to conserve his stamina in order to survive. Besides, there were no humans in the rooms if there were zombies thumping the door. There were only two possibilities: one was that the human had been eaten by a zombie, and the other one was that they had been transformed into a zombie after being infected.

Even then, he would pay no attention to living people since they were afraid of opening the door when listening to such a huge commotion. After all, he was not some kind of altruistic saint.

Chu Han's dormitory was on the third floor, and he trod softly, making a conscious attempt to muffle the noise of his footsteps. After a while, he arrived at the ground floor whilst killing five zombies on the stairs. The eschatology began at 6 a.m. The dormitory attendant had yet to open the dormitory door, so there

was still a big, sturdy lock securing the iron door. The attendant had been transformed, and she was currently pacing around her house like an idiot.

Chu Han knew that he lacked the power to cleave through the iron lock. Besides, the resulting noise would attract numerous zombies. He could also see the shambling zombies waiting outside the gate. They would throw themselves at any fresh flesh with reckless abandon; even the blood on the ground wasn't spared from their feeding frenzy. They would greedily lick it with their revolting tongue, lapping up every last drop of blood.

He had no choice but to enter the house of the attendant in order to acquire the key if he wanted to open the gate. However, if the door was locked from the inside, it would be very troublesome.

Suddenly, Chu Han had a sudden flash of inspiration. He could find an unlocked room and climb out from the window.

He pressed his body to the corner of the wall, intently listening to the sounds in the corridor. Judging by his previous experience, there were approximately ten zombies on this floor.

Chu Han stretched out his head in order to observe the environment.

Abruptly, a zombie appeared from the room opposite of him. It sniffed suspiciously with its nose before an excited glint flashed through its eyes. The yellowish-green saliva sprayed out from its mouth splattered everywhere. It opened its mouth and roared ferociously, heading towards Chu Han.

Although Chu Han was glad since the opened door was such a short distance away from him, he was forced to repeat his previous actions in order to reduce the danger.

The speed of a newly infected zombie was slower than a human being, so he could definitely make it.

He showed no trace of hesitation and ran frantically. He grasped

the chance to enter the room and stood at the doorway upon confirming the safety of the room.

His next series of action was extremely smooth. Although his current strength and speed were lacking compared to his previous incarnation, he still retained his experience and fighting skills. After he ran into the dormitory room and chose a good position, he turned around, intending to meet the zombie's furious charge head-on. He wielded the axe and hacked it downwards!

Puff! The head of the zombie was split vertically in two by the axe, and brain fluid trickled out for a while before the zombie collapsed listlessly onto the floor.

Chu Han waved his fatigued arms before pulling out the axe which was deeply lodged into the skull.

The noise attracted the remaining nine zombies. He did not close the door; instead, he stealthily positioned himself behind the entrance. The muscles of his arms tensed up in anticipation as he prepared to swing his axe when the zombies appeared in front of him.

Banging noises reverberated continuously, but although his strength was somewhat depleted, Chu Han remained calm and composed. After an intense fight, he finally killed all the zombies.

Next, Chu Han pulled out the cork of the water bottle in his backpack. He slowly drank the water inside, savoring each drop. Humanity's intelligence should be appreciated as they were able to manufacture such a convenient thing. He picked up his axe after drinking and entered the corridor once again.

Although his originally frail heart was tempered into iron by those ten years, he didn't transform into a mad beast without any sense of morality. He still kept the nature that every human being should possess. Although he could not save everyone in danger, he would assist the people in the dormitory to the best of his ability.

He was not afraid of zombies as he had been reborn, and he knew the rules of survival. Others would be at a loss, as this would be their first time experiencing such a situation. Human beings were social animals; only by getting together would they dare to brave the crisis.

The majority of the zombies outside listened to the noise coming from the room and gathered outside of the iron gate. Their ash-gray arms were extended, exposing the bones underneath the rotting flesh. They made a futile attempt to squish through the gate. They felt no pain, which meant that a portion of the zombies' rotting flesh was crushed when they squeezed too hard. The pieces of meat hung limply from their bodies, and the gate was coated with a thick layer of their dark, viscous blood.

The distance between Chu Han and the gate was only several meters, yet all seven meters were densely packed with zombies. He completely ignored their menacing growls, instead lining up the lifeless zombie corpses from the stairs. He arranged a line of them up to the door of room 104. He managed to find a marker pen in the room and wrote on the door: 'Here is the exit. The door is unlocked.'

A normal human would think the zombie line was weird when they saw the gate was locked. Although it was scary and ugly, it was obviously artificial. They would be able to escape if they saw it.

After leaving the dormitories, Chu Han moved at a moderate pace. He paid close attention to his surroundings, ensuring that he kept close to the walls. Although zombies were relatively scarce in the first stage of the eschatology, it didn't mean that there were none. Being cautious at all times was one of the most important lessons he had learned in those years.

Chu Han left the building when it was safe. As he prepared to deal with the zombies in order to exit through the school gate, he heard a loud cry from the back of the window.

"Chu Han! Chu Han! Help me! I'm here! Turn around!"

"Shit, stupid cunt!"

Chapter 4: The Zombie-hitting Car

Killing intent appeared in Chu Han's eyes.

‘How stupid!’

Turning back, he looked at where the voice came from. The voice's origin was the ground floor of the boy's dormitory. Duan Ming had opened the window and was shouting at Chu Han, who stood about a hundred meters away from him. Because of his loud shouting, the zombies, which were previously wandering about aimlessly, now slowly shambled towards Chu Han's location.

"Chu Han! Help me! I will give you money! My father is..." Duan Ming yelled loudly as he saw Chu Han turn away.

Chu Han didn't bother to stay behind. Instead, he found a thick patch of vegetation and bent his body, slipping into it. He covered ground fast and vigorously without making any noise. The low bush obscured his figure.

Strutting out in front of a group of zombies was almost akin to suicide.

He didn't give two shits about Duan Ming. So what if he was wealthy and his father held a lofty position? Money would be worth nothing soon, and the world would revert to the original era, which exchanged commodity with commodity. Your previous identity and occupation meant little in the eschatology.

Duan Ming was overcome by a surge of overwhelming rage upon seeing Chu Han leave decisively. He was shocked by the drastically changed surroundings after the onset of the eschatology, and he was too afraid to open the door. While he was watching Chu Han escape alone, he suddenly recalled the incident in the corridor from yesterday.

Duan Ming saw a glimmer of hope and immediately beseeched Chu Han for aid. Unexpectedly, Chu Han left without even

responding!

When Duan Ming was thinking about how to escape and teach Chu Han a lesson, an agitated and scary snarl abruptly drifted into his ears.

Roar!

A zombie pressed its face against Duan Ming's window. Its tongue was soaked with blood, and its rotten gums and teeth were mere centimeters away from him. A foul rotten stench wafted into his nostrils, and an ugly face with vicious pupils entered his vision.

Bang! Although Duan Ming was frightened out of his wits, he still managed to shut the window in time!

Fortunately, his reactions were swift, so the zombie was prevented from entering. However, the noise attracted more zombies, and he could see that there were at least 50 zombies congregating outside his window.

Duan Ming locked the window and drew the curtains, attempting to isolate himself from outside. However, much to his dismay, the din made by zombies hitting the window persisted. The frequency and intensity of their pounding was increasing by the second, and it now sounded like the high-speed pumping of a machine.

The frenzied beating was interspersed by powerful, bloodthirsty roars; the whole situation was akin to suffering in the depths of hell.

Duan Ming was totally at a loss, as he knew the group of zombies would soon break in.

Although the strength of zombies at the first stage was rather weak, 50 zombies smashing a window together was nothing to scoff at. Like how constantly dripping water eroded stone, the window could only block the zombies for a while.

Most people in the building witnessed the scene as Duan Ming's plea for help was extremely loud. Upon seeing Chu Han leaving

with his backpack slung on his back, the idea to escape from the building unconsciously formed in their minds.

People hesitated when it came to packing their things. It was currently noon; right now, they should be eating chicken legs in the canteen, or sharing a good meal with their girlfriend at a restaurant. However, the eschatology was flung upon them, and there was little food stocked in their dormitory. The need for food caused them to face reality.

The people who shared the same dormitory and weren't transformed into zombies were more courageous. They observed the situation outside through the crack of their door and, with time, more and more doors were opened. They wielded steel rods, torn from bedframes and many planned to leave with their companions.

Nevertheless, the majority of the people chose to stay inside their dormitories and took out their now-useless phones. They attempted to request for aid and report their situation to the police, but it was a futile measure.

The survivors who made it to the corridor on the ground floor were greeted by a shocking scene. They stood there, dazed, as if they were in a dream. Foul-smelling decapitated heads and gooey brain matter littered the dimly lit corridor. Dozens of zombie corpses formed a grotesque line; the severed head of one zombie and the feet of another were connected neatly, striking the survivors with a combination of dread and horror.

Who did it? Who on earth could kill ten zombies in one breath?

Most of the survivors trembled violently, and some weak-willed survivors retched onto the ground.

After following the zombie line, they felt their heads spin upon seeing the words scrawled on the door of room 104. A huge amount of courage was needed to face multiple zombies, yet someone still left them a chance to escape.

Was this Chu Han's doing?!

No, it couldn't possibly be Chu Han!

Chu Han didn't walk to school gate and leave the building; instead, he headed towards the parking lot. He wasn't foolish enough to travel by foot. During the early period of the eschatology, the road was relatively clear. This meant that a vehicle was the best mode of transportation.

He killed a few zombies on his way before climbing over a bar and passing through a shortcut to reach the parking lot. Finally, just as he had hoped, several vehicles were parked there!

There was a red Ferrari 458 and even a G55.

Chu Han felt excited when he caught sight of the G55. The G model ranked among the top ten civilian vehicles in the eschatology due to its strong cross-country ability and toughness. The front bumper was especially sturdy; it wouldn't break even after crashing into a reinforced steel bar.

However, due to its limited capacity, it wasn't suitable for a team of more than 10 members, so it was ranked below vans and buses.

For now, Chu Han planned to rush to Anluo to pick up his parents. He currently had no intention of forming a team, and since the G55 was more maneuverable than a van, it was the most suitable car for a single person to use.

Chu Han walked up to the driver's seat and peered through the window, carefully examining the car's interior. He noticed that the previous owner had kept the interior very clean. There were some adorable decorations and a photo of a boy and a girl.

Coincidentally, the boy in the photo was someone he met half an hour ago: it was Duan Ming. The girl was one of the campus queens of Mingqiu University, Ji Qingliu.

The car was Ji Qingliu's. To be precise, Duan Ming gifted it to her. The Ferrari 458 which Chu Han ignored was Duan Ming's vehicle.

Chu Han narrowed his eyes, and a long-forgotten memory resurfaced. He suddenly bared his teeth in a savage and ferocious smile.

Chu Han retreated two steps before raising his axe fiercely. He moved forwards and smashed the rear seat's lock.

Clang! His mighty blow shattered the window, scattering shards of glass everywhere.

Didididididi—

The G55 emitted a loud alarm. The loud noise caused Chu Han to feel a slight sense of anxiety, and although his actions were swift, the alarm was too loud. He looked up and saw dozens of zombies approximately ten meters away from him rushing towards his location.

Chu Han opened the car door and jumped into the G55. He flung his backpack to the side and crawled to the driver's seat. He crouched below the steering wheel with the axe, using it to pull out the wires forcefully, thus enabling him to connect the right ones.

Doing this would start the vehicle's engine; in fact, he had done this countless times in his previous incarnation.

Electrical devices such as phones and computers were rendered obsolete by the arrival of the eschatology. Chu Han suspected this was due to the unknown energy which coursed through the Earth during the eschatology. Hence, such high-end electronic products were now useless.

Vehicles still functioned, but any internal functions didn't work, with the sole exception of radio broadcasting. Although the national power supply system and the internet had collapsed, the powerful government still took it upon themselves to find a

solution.

The radio broadcasting system wasn't very complex, and it would soon be repaired. In his previous incarnation, the radio had been the only method of gathering information from across the country. The government planned to drop rescue packs to all cities using airplanes. These packs included all kinds of first-aid goods, weapons, and food. At that time, the military would also receive orders to leave with the remaining survivors.

However, Chu Han couldn't wait for that day. He had to rush to Anluo!

Several of the faster zombies had managed to reach the G55, and they extended their sharp fingernails, scratching the window. Foul-smelling pus leaked out from the cracks in their skin, leaving revolting white stains on the windscreen. Zombies poured in from every direction, encircling his car. They used the most direct and wildest method: pounding on the car until it broke.

They wanted to tear the person in the car into pieces and devour every scrap of his flesh, even the impurities in his organs. More and more zombies swung at the G55 with their fists, causing the car to shake violently. The front windscreen was smeared with dark blood and rotten chunks of flesh. The car would soon be toppled by these frenzied zombies.

Bang!

At a crucial time, Chu Han finally managed to connect the right wires, and the car started with a loud roar. Chu Han turned his gaze towards the zombies that almost drowned the vehicle.

He stepped on the accelerator fiercely!

Bong!

It ran like a wild shell. The huge 1.9-meter-tall car crashed into the group of zombies!

The mindless zombies had no idea how to dodge, and even if they

did, it was too late. Chu Han held his foot firmly on the accelerator, causing the cross-country vehicle to race forward and scatter the zombies like bowling pins.

Bang bang bang!

Several particularly fierce zombies which couldn't wait to kill Chu Han were crushed to death. Chu Han identified the direction he needed to go and rushed out of the parking lot, heading towards the school gate.

"What should we do, Ding Xue? What should we do?" Ji Qingliu's eyes were red and swollen as she paced the dormitory. The campus queen displayed none of the elegance or beauty which befitted her title; instead, she was currently a despondent and messy wreck.

Ding Xue was in a similar state, but she had managed to keep her tumultuous emotions in check. She gripped a baseball bat tightly, her body stiffened by a mixture of fear and adrenaline. The bat was coated with a thick layer of blood and pus, dying it red and white.

A female zombie, bludgeoned by the baseball bat, lay lifeless on the ground opposite them. Grey brain fluid covered the ground, the bedsheets, and the curtains. Mangled bone fragments and gooey brain matter were strewn across the dormitory floor, and dark blood painted the dormitory walls a disturbing shade of red.

The two zombies were formerly their roommates. Luckily, they slept on the top bunk, allowing them to respond promptly to the sudden, frenzied attack. Their energy was wholly expended on killing these two zombies, and these 20-year-old youths' mental states were shattered.

The duo had almost succumbed to despair when they heard the whistling of a vehicle passing by and a loud "bang." The sound was clearly audible in such a strange, silent environment.

"Is someone driving a car?" Ding Xue's eyes immediately became

focused. "Someone escaped!"

The duo hurried over to the window and happened to see a cross-country vehicle heading for the school gate. It sped past like the wind, scattering countless zombies like limp ragdolls.

Ji Qingliu failed to recognize her own car since the G55 looked totally different after being bathed in the blood of numerous zombies. She tugged on Ding Xue's hand excitedly as her desire to escape grew stronger.

Ding Xue and Ji Qingliu weren't the only ones who saw the car speed past the school gate; countless boys and girls bore witness to the scene from their windows. Their eyes filled with hope as they, too, had a chance of escaping the building if someone else managed to succeed.

Chu Han was oblivious to the fact that his departure had stirred the hopes of the other students. Understandably, he didn't expect to meet his classmates from Mingqiu University one day down the line...

Chapter 5: You Will Be Killed If You Keep Yelling

At this moment, the scenery outside was extremely tragic. The few vehicles on the road were wreckages with smoke billowing out from them. Dead bodies littered the street, and the pavement was covered with blood.

Chu Han was lucky that he was the first person to escape. The road was free of obstructions, and he encountered relatively few zombies. Although there were several instances where he was chased by a small pack of zombies, he dealt with them swiftly without slowing down.

Chu Han glanced at the dashboard. He frowned when he saw the fuel meter; the car was running out of petrol.

Where was the petrol station? Over the past ten years, he'd forgotten Mingqiu city's layout, so he chose to head for the national highway. Generally speaking, lots of petrol stations were situated on the highway.

Chu Han put his foot down on the accelerator, a sense of impatience welling up within him. His lack of time was one of his biggest worries.

He found a station less than 5 kilometers along the highway. Chu Han narrowed his eyes slightly upon noticing the store was locked. This kind of store was usually open for 24 hours; it being locked was obviously the work of another human.

Opposite the station was an internet cafe, around which a group of zombies was gathered, crowding around a corpse. Due to the work of the zombies' sharp teeth and claws, the body no longer looked human. The undead feasted on the organs and viscera with great relish.

Sometimes, bright red blood would spurt upwards, and the

zombies relegated to the outer circle would rush towards the blood and lick it off the pavement stones. The sound of Chu Han's vehicle prompted the ravenous zombies to lock on to a new target. They rushed towards the vehicle without thinking.

The zombie pack was terrifying to behold, with shreds of flesh and gristle stuck in between their fangs.

They howled with excitement as they ran towards him. Chu Han could see every crease on their dirty, contorted faces from this distance. Their white pupil-less eyes were filled with savagery as they lurched forwards.

Chu Han remained unfazed as he turned the car around, slamming into the zombie group. As he accelerated, the zombies were sent flying!

Bang! Bang! Bang!

There were four survivors in the store, and all of them were too terrified to investigate the source of the noise.

A huge cross-country vehicle rolled over the zombies, and dark rotten meat paste coated the vehicle.

One zombie after another was crushed to paste rapidly, and soon only pale, rancid bodies were left on the road. The undead felt neither fear nor pain, and although many of them had sustained gruesome injuries, they still attempted to rush towards the vehicle. Some zombies with crushed limbs dragged their body and crawled towards the G55, leaving trails of pulped flesh and red blood behind them.

Understandably, the four people inside the petrol station were shocked. After all, who would have the balls to fight against a small pack of zombies with merely a car when the eruption occurred only an hour ago?

Fortunately, the G55 was a high-quality vehicle. The majority of the zombies were mangled as a result of slamming into the car.

"Who is that?" muttered a balding middle-aged man. He was Fan Wei, a staff member of the petrol station.

The other two were a couple. The twenty-year-old youth was called Zhang Ziyu, while the heavily made-up girl, who appeared to be in her late teens, was called Gu Xiaotong.

The last person was a fat boy who weighed around 180 pounds. The fat boy was clutching his head while crouched in a corner. He quivered and cried out in fright whenever a zombie roared.

"Shit!" Zhang Ziyu cursed angrily.

Yesterday, he'd played all night with Gu Xiaotong in the opposite cafe. At around 5 a.m., they'd come to this store for food, but they both passed out while they were eating. They'd woken up to a transformed world, and he was stranded here with three other people.

There was no use in waiting for a rescue team since many of the humans in the world had become monsters. Zhang Ziyu felt a burst of hope when he saw the G55 rush in and scatter the zombies like bowling pins.

That person was bound to be fierce and skilled at driving. He might even be a police officer who could bring them out of this place!

He turned back to the steadfast Fan Wei. "Do you have a car? I think this might be a good chance. This guy seems to be very fierce and brave. Why don't we leave with him?"

The heavily made-up young lady shook her head. "No. I won't. I'm not going to leave a place with food and water!"

"You can stay here if you want; I won't force you to leave!" Zhang Ziyu was very determined. He was inwardly feeling pleased with his intelligence and ability to grasp the situation. His desire to leave grew stronger when he realized there was a strong leader he could follow.

It was the end of the world! The entire world was in chaos. Phones and telephones were useless, and most electronic equipment was little more than scrap metal. The most important thing was that there was no military garrison in Mingqiu. Naturally, he had no desire to stay in such a dangerous place.

"How could you just abandon me?" Gu Xiaotong asked, downcast. "Don't you love me?"

Zhang Ziyu's eyes gleamed with a manic light. "We're in the middle of an apocalypse—love means nothing," he said, waving his arms. "Every man must fend for themselves!" He then pointed at the fat boy sobbing in the corner. "You should stay here with this trash!"

"Save your words for later," Su Wei interrupted, placing a hand on Zhang Ziyu's shoulder. "I have a car, and that guy probably came to refuel his ride. We should ask him when he's here."

"Fine," Zhang Ziyu relented, turning away from his girlfriend. "Let's go! You move the food, and I'll talk to that guy."

Chu Han kept turning the wheel on the road until the zombies from internet cafe were thoroughly crushed. He drove to the petrol station when there was no zombie left, parking beside a fuel tank. He still held the axe in his right hand when alighting from the G55. He kept his vigilance when refueling the vehicle.

Zhang Ziyu opened the door of the store when there was no zombie outside and quickly ran to Chu Han.

"Hi. My name is Zhang Ziyu. Where are you going? How about forming a team with us? It will be safer and we also have our own car," Zhang Ziyu said with the fastest speed, even finishing when he just ran to Chu Han. Zhang Ziyu? Chu Han raised his head and he thought that the name was somewhat familiar.

Chu Han already knew that there was someone running out towards him, but he paid no attention because the footsteps were

messy and weak without any attacking capabilities. His mind was still of the one who lived ten years in eschatology, so he could not easily believe in anyone. There were so many of people who pushed their mate for survival when faced with zombies. People would have no reason nor moral concepts in front of desire for survival.

When Chu Han raised his head and the face came into Zhang Ziyu's eyes, he became incredibly dazed. His voice got stuck in his throat, "Chu Chu Chu, Chu Han?!"

Chu Han looked at him and he continued to refuel when he confirmed that this man posed no threat to him.

Zhang Ziyu was so shocked and continued looking at Chu Han in amazement. He stared at the ax for the longest time and was that there was dark blood.

"What, what happen to you?" Zhang Ziyu had no idea of what he should he say or what he should ask.

To think that the person he had a high opinion of, had a relation with the police or special arms, and he was actually his college student, never would he have thought about it.

How could this be possible? !

"Chu Han?" Gu Xiaotong suddenly ran out and shouted excitedly, "Chu Han! Why are you here? !"

"Shut up!" Chu Han's expression twisted terribly into a ferocious one, staring at the woman viciously.

Zombies had a keen sense of hearing. How dare she shout out loud!

Threatened by the murderous shouting of Chu Han, Gu Xiaotong was struck speechless.

"Chu Han! How dare you talk to me like that! Don't you want to live!" Gu Xiaotong shouted madly since she was never treated like

that.

The voice of Gu Xiaotong was so loud that she screamed with her loudest volume. It seemed that she was trying to vent her anger with this method.

Chu Han suddenly raised his head. The madness and murderous intent in his eyes were at the peak. He had carefully killed the zombies and refueled the vehicle, but the woman shouted in such a loud voice. Did she want to attract zombies here?!

The woman was afraid and retreated; and then she shouted at Chu Han, "What are you doing?"

When the woman wanted to continue to show her anger, trying to give Chu Han a piece of her mind, her expression suddenly changed. Her face turned extremely pale.

"Ah-----"

The ear-splitting scream of the woman was delivered abruptly with a high decibel. The sharp voice seemed to have the ability to break glasses!

Growl!

Two zombies were ten meters away from them. Dragging their stiff feet, they roared excitedly and the black hands with blood were waving in the air. They came after hearing the voice of the woman, slowly were speeding up towards them.

"Zombie! Zombie!" Zhang Ziyu was scared stiff and fell on the ground.

"Ah-----" The scream of the woman was still going on.

The murderous intent of Chu Han soared to the peak at the very moment. He turned around rapidly and kicked Gu Xiaotong without any care. She was kicked far away!

He said to the Zhang Ziyu, "Guard her and keep her mouth shut! You can kill her if she keeps shouting!"

Killing people was a very common thing to Chu Han. He did not think it was wrong since there would be much more zombies coming if she kept screaming.

Chu Han took the axe, ignoring Zhang Ziyu and Gu Xiaotong. He stared at two zombies closing in, his left hand still holding the refueling nozzle.

The two zombies had shortened the distance until they were less than 2 meters away. There was a thick putrescence stench coming from them. They opened their mouths, showing the human flesh in them.

Zhang Ziyu was scared shitless. His hands were trembling and yet he said quiveringly, "Zombies, there are zombies!"

Zhang Ziyu thought that Chu Han must be mad. He was refueling when zombies were only a meter away from him!

Gu Xiaotong was finally roused from that kicking and she screamed again to rush to the store, shutting the door. Zhang Ziyu regretted that he did not seize Gu Xiaotong when he turned around his head. She simply left them to die with the zombies.

Chapter 6: Fat Man on the Way

Chu Han's expression was a mask as the zombies approached him. He flexed the fingers on his right hand and gripped the axe firmly. The weight of an axe in his right hand was a familiar feeling; in his past life, he had often wielded an axe one-handed to hew down countless zombies.

The two zombies rushed at him in tandem, baring their sharp teeth and hissing furiously. They wanted sink their teeth into Chu Han's flesh, tear his body into pieces, and feast on his still-warm organs.

"Run!!" Zhang Ziyu shouted loudly, unable to bear the situation any longer.

Chu Han's figure was as straight as a spear. When the two zombies were less than a meter away from him, he extended his right foot while simultaneously raising his axe. His right foot sent one zombie flying, and he brought his axe down upon the head of the other zombie in a vicious arc.

Bang!

His axe moved swiftly and struck cleanly. Chu Han targeted the zombie's head, which was the most vulnerable part of the zombie. The zombie's skull was shattered by the impact of the blow.

Pus spurted out the zombie's brain onto Chu Han's face, and a few scraps of decaying flesh flew into his mouth. Two eyeballs popped out of the zombie's sockets and rolled on the ground.

At this moment, the zombie that was kicked down by Chu Han clawed itself back up and rushed at him, roaring in rage. It felt no sadness whatsoever at the death of its comrade.

Puff! Chu Han spat out the rotten flesh and raised his axe.

He cut down the remaining zombie with a powerful swing which shattered its skull. From the beginning to the end, he did not let go

of the refueling nozzle. His axe was coated with brain matter and dark blood, which trickled down onto the floor drop by drop.

The fleeing Zhang Ziyu was flabbergasted when he looked back. He saw Chu Han covered with dark zombie blood. Two zombie corpses were sprawled by his feet, their mouths open and skulls broken.

This disgusting and scary scene filled him with courage. This seemingly nondescript and humble kid had become so fierce; Zhang Ziyu was at a loss as for what to do.

Chu Han killed two zombies with one hand while the other hand was still refueling the vehicle!

Zhang Ziyu unconsciously glanced at the revolting scene on the ground again. A mixture of blood and pus were flowing out of the zombies' shattered skulls, and Chu Han's face was also stained with dark blood.

Blergh—

Zhang Ziyu suddenly vomited.

Chu Han glanced at him emotionlessly, keeping vigilant while continuing to refuel the G55. He looked around, confirming the area's safety.

"Don't open the door! Do not open the door! Ahhhh!" Gu Xiaotong's screamed from somewhere nearby.

Fan Wei opened the door, and there was an iron stick in his hand. He stopped in his tracks, and Gu Xiaotong's shouting died down as they saw the situation outside.

The zombies were dead.

Fan Wei's eyes were filled with fear as he stared at Chu Han, who remained motionless, his axe in one hand and the petrol nozzle in the other.

'Was this guy still a human? How strong must someone's mental

strength be to remain so calm in this situation?!' Fan Wei thought with alarm.

Gu Xiaotong was frozen solid, and she looked at Chu Han with a complicated gaze. Although she didn't witness Chu Han killing the zombies, she knew that the zombies were dead and Chu Han had emerged unscathed from the conflict.

Chu Han removed the nozzle at this moment. The vehicle was finally refueled. He turned back and looked around. His bloodstained and dirty face was expressionless. There was still space in his vehicle, so he decided to stock up on food from the store.

Zhang Ziyu ran up to him. "Where... where are you going?"

He had decided to follow Chu Han at any cost!

Chu Han furrowed his brows.

"To my parents," he answered.

Finding his parents was the Chu Han's primary goal for this expedition. Some would attempt to find their lovers, and others decided to survive alone, but there were only a few people who chose to pick up their parents from a distant place. They had just passed the rebellious phase at this age and didn't have any sense of filial piety.

Besides, traveling alone wouldn't necessarily guarantee their safety if they faced danger.

Chu Han, however, was determined to pick up his parents. After all, no real man would abandon their parents in such a dangerous world!

"Can you take me away?" Zhang Ziyu asked. "Your home is in Anluo City, and you will pass by Shi City. I wish to go to Shi City!"

Zhang Ziyu's heart was on the verge of collapsing. He hadn't realized that Chu Han was so outstanding in the past. His usage of

the axe was calm and efficient. He had managed to kill two zombies with two swings, which scared him.

"We have a car and will not trouble you," Fan Wei added.

"Yeah, yeah, yeah!" Zhang Ziyu nodded; he didn't dare speak to Chu Han with his previous attitude.

Chu Han frowned. He didn't mind if they had a car, but taking them along in G55 would be troublesome. However, going through Shi City was the only way to Anluo City, and both the supply of food and their chances of survival would be doubled with two cars.

"Okay," Chu Han said, "but first we should take a lot more food from the store."

"Great!" Zhang Ziyu and Fan Wei took action immediately.

Chu Han entered the store, holding his axe with his right hand. He scanned around and entered the warehouse upon confirming it was safe. He had no time to tidy things up outside.

Chu Han ignored Gu Xiaotong as he walked past her, even though she looked at him with complicated eyes.

Chu Han paid no heed to the fat guy scoffing food in the corner.

Chu Han had trained his mind to the peak in those ten years. He thought that the fat man was helpless; this guy would die in this chaotic world.

Boxes and boxes of food were carried over to the G55. Chu Han indicated for Zhang Ziyu and Fang Wei to stop once the G55 was full. Gu Xiaotong walked over to the car, which infuriated Zhang Ziyu, causing him to berate her angrily.

When they were almost ready to leave, Zhang Ziyu sauntered over to the fat man crying in the corner. He kicked the fatty's face and shouted, "Get away, trash. Don't block my way."

The fat guy cried loudly when he was kicked. He raised his head and looked at Zhang Ziyu fearfully. He was still sniffing and

sobbing when Chu Han passed by him on his way to the exit. The fatty was eating while crying. He had already gone through five packs of salty duck and 20 ham sausages and still showed no signs of stopping.

Chu Han was shocked when the fat guy raised his head to show his pudgy face.

‘Surely such a coincidence isn’t possible...’ Chu Han was overcome with disbelief.

The fatty’s face was similar to a meatball. He had a mole with a single hair on the left side of his lower lip. Although Chu Han couldn’t see it clearly, it had left a deep impression on him as it was so characteristic.

"What’s your name?" Chu Han asked hesitantly. He wasn’t sure whether this guy was the person that he had known. Crying like a baby was definitely not that person’s style.

"I am Chen Shaoye," the fat guy replied in a quivering voice.

"What the fuck!? ‘Your majesty’!? All I see is a retard!!" Zhang Ziyu swore loudly and tried to kick the fatty. The fat guy was clearly frightened; he retreated frantically and barely managed to dodge Zhang Ziyu’s kick.

Chu Han’s mouth twitched. ‘Hahaha... Chen Shaoye.’

This fatty was the miraculous sniper, Chen Shaoye. He could stir up trouble anytime with his ability which ranked among the top 20 in Chu Han’s previous life.

This guy was Chen Shaoye. Chen was his family name and Shaoye was his given name.

But Chu Han had no idea Chen Shaoye was a piece of trash at the start of the eschatology. Compared to Chu Han’s rebirth, Chen Shaoye’s incredible transformation was more spectacular. After all, Chen Shaoye’s name was known by everyone. Although he was ranked 20th in overall fighting power, several excellent people

who were ranked in the top ten wouldn't dare to fight him.

This was because Chen Shaoye's accuracy was incredible. If he claimed his sniping skills were ranked second, nobody would dare claim first place. He was a so-called crack-shot. No one could get closer than ten meters to him.

Like Chu Han, most common people who didn't possess supernatural power were only given common guns. Chen Shaoye, however, was a special case. He was granted a special privilege as the high-force weapons which couldn't even be seen by the masses were only toys to him.

Who could fight against him? Hiding in a building would be useless as the building would be destroyed by the power of his gun.

Zhang Ziyu was about to hit Chen Shaoye, but Chu Han stopped him.

"You should get in your car. I will pick him up."

"Are you serious?" Zhang Ziyu was doubtful at that. Anyone with a tiny bit of intelligence could think that Chen Shaoye would only cause trouble to them.

"He will come with me. He won't bother you at all," Chu Han said casually. His two eyes, however, were staring daggers at Zhang Ziyu. Despite Zhang Ziyu's intelligence, he'd never killed people before, so Chu Han's cold gaze prompted him to turn tail and walk briskly to his car.

"Fatty Chen, pack everything away and come with me," Chu Han commanded. He had no time for any bullshit.

"You will bring me away?" Chen Shaoye was overjoyed, and a mixture of tears and snot streamed down his face.

"Hurry up. Quickly!" Chu Han scolded impatiently while thinking about how to prepare a gun for Fatty Chen. It would be a poor choice to let this chance slip by his fingers.

He then took out the fire axe from his car and handed it to the fat guy.

"Go!"

Clang!

Chu Han didn't walk far before he heard the axe falling. A blue vein on his forehead throbbed violently, and he felt like tearing the fat guy's head off.

"Sorry, sorry!" Chen Shaoye stood behind Chu Han, trembling. There was a pile of food bundled up in front of his chest, and the axe lay on the ground beside his leg.

"Pick it up," Chu Han spoke in a harsh tone. "A weapon must never leave your hand, or you will be killed."

Chen Shaoye looked at the axe held by Chu Han, stunned. Chu Han's axe was a long axe, far bigger than his fire axe, and it looked very heavy. Despite this, the axe never left Chu Han's hand, even when he carried other things.

"I-I understand," Chen Shaoye stuttered. A warm feeling welled up in his heart as he picked up the axe and tailed behind Chu Han.

Sitting in another car, Zhang Ziyu spat. Looking at Chen Shaoye following Chu Han and sitting in the G55 which he secretly coveted, he was enraged.

"Shit! What is Chu Han thinking? Going together with that fat guy is stupid!!"

Gu Xiaotong, whose face was still plastered with heavy make-up, licked her lips. "That car is very expensive. How could Chu Han own such a pricey car?" she asked Zhang Ziyu doubtfully

Zhang Ziyu's eyes flashed with realization, but his resolve soon weakened when he recalled Chu Han's malevolent expression while he was killing the zombies.

"Stop questioning things!" he berated angrily.

Chapter 7: I Wanted to Stay in Your Car

July 4th, 2015. 11 p.m. Eleven hours since eschatology.

At night, everywhere in the world was shrouded by panic as the roaring of zombies became clearer. Countless zombies broke windows and unfixed doors, walking on the streets. They smelled the air, sensing humans, and went eating them.

Cities were trapped and streets were blocked. Communication was crippled.

Helplessness, hesitation, desperation.

On the highway, Chu Han drove the G55 and a car was tailing him closely. The entire highway was dark as the power supply system was broken. The lamps that the country provided with so much money turned useless.

It was lucky that they set went out early. There were only several broken cars on the road and any zombies that appeared were crushed by Chu Han directly.

"Brother Chu," Fatty Chen sitting beside Chu Han suddenly said quiveringly, "Do we have an air conditioner? The wind is entering from the window behind. I'm cold."

Although early July was summer, the temperature dropped sharply with the coming of eschatology. It was cold right now but not as cold during winter.

Peeking at the long clothes and fat of Chen Shaoye, he became speechless and even doubted that there were two people with the same appearance and the same name; otherwise, how could such a weak body have the 20th most powerful combat capability in the country during his previous incarnation?

You should know that masters were aplenty after ten years of eschatology. The combat capability of Chu Han in previous his incarnation was only ranked in the millionth, but his physical

strength was at a terrifying level and he was not afraid of any third or fourth-grade zombie.

As for the rank 20 Chen Shaoye, Chu Han found it hard to image what kind of existence he was. However, the current Chen Shaoye was so weak!

Bzz bzz bzz.

The radio was fiddled with but, as expected, there was only the noise of static. However, the good news was that the fact those noises appeared proved that the broadcasting tower was under repair.

Fatty Chen was not brave enough to say anything when he was ignored by Chu Han, so he only curled up his body to reduce his presence.

"Chu Han, I don't see any cars in this area so how about having a rest here?" The voice came from Zhang Ziyu. Walkie-talkies were provided by Fan Wei who was extremely silent and only focused on driving.

Chu Han looked around. The area was dark and seemingly without danger. Actually, it was the same taking a rest anywhere as danger could be anywhere. Besides, they had driven for several hours and they did need to have some rest, "Yes, let's stop."

Two vehicles were parked at the curb. For the sake of saving petrol and not attracting zombies from the engines' noise, the cars were shut off.

There was no noise on the highway. Without any trace of light, the endless darkness made people scared from the bottom of their heart. Rumble! Chen Shaoye swallowed and curled up nervously in the seat. He didn't even dare turn his head around. Suddenly, a hand patted his shoulder.

"Ah!!!" Chen Shaoye made a hellish scream.

"Shit!" Chu Han was so mad, "Why are you so nervous and

scared?!"

"No, no." Chen Shaoye was scared and become weak and limp. He was covered with cold sweat, "Brother Chu, you scared me."

"What the fuck?!" Chu Han cursed, "Get off the car."

"What? Going off the car? What do you mean by that? Can I stay in your car?" Chen Shaoye asked, his nerves taut.

Chu Han's hand which held the ax paused and he looked at Chen Shaoye strangely, "If you need to pee or shit, do it right now. Otherwise, you'll have to hold them in all the way."

The fat guy kept eating when he was in the car. He should have excretions even if his digestive system was really good.

Chen Shaoye replied, "I-I can still bear them."

Chu Han was totally speechless. This fat guy was something alright!

"Brother Chu, I don't want to leave!" Chen Shaoye was at the point of crying, "I am scared of the darkness. I am afraid of zombies."

Chu Han's face became dark and he went to the copilot position with his ax in hand. He opened the door and dragged the fat man out of the car, "Just go and poop. This may be your last time doing it."

Danger was omnipresent in eschatology and the physiological needs may not be solved timely. Now, it was just the beginning and it was rare to be able to park the cars and casually pee.

Chen Shaoye was planning to stay in the car, but he saw the ax shining with cold light in Chu Han's hand. The dark blood stimulated his psychological line continuously. Chen Shaoye, without realizing it himself, just went off the car absentmindedly. He ran to the roadside and loosed his belt to pee....

He suddenly thought that the one in front of him was more

terrible than zombies.

From behind, Zhang Ziyu, Fan Wei, and Gu Xiaotong went off the car in order. At this time, Chu Han had finished everything with his fastest speed and stood guard beside the G55 with his ax.

Zhang Ziyu and Fan Wei went to Chen Shaoye's side. It was better to have company in the dark night. At least psychologically, everyone thought so.

Gu Xiaotong came to Chu Han with quick short steps for no reason and she showed her white and delicate collarbone carelessly.

Chu Han tightened the hand with ax straightly and there was no emotional fluctuation in his eyes. He just said silently, "Do you have any problems?"

"I want to go to the toilet. You should come with me and guard me," Gu Xiaotong said in a small voice but her expression was natural. In her eyes, she had ignored Chu Han's previous rude behavior and Chu Han should apologize to her, agreeing to her every requests. She peeked at Chu Han and she found that he was better than Zhang Ziyu since he was not afraid of zombies. Chu Han said crisply, "Three men are over there and you have nothing to worry about."

"They are male!" Gu Xiaotong was angry, "I am a female and how can I go with them?" The eschatology was only explored for ten hours and normal female still care about the menial stuff. However, everyone would soon cease to care for folk customs would even become open all of a sudden. Most females became prostitutes in a team of survivors only for a meal.

"I am also a male," Chu Han rejected directly and he would not leave the car of food. Besides, he did not trust anyone.

Gu Xiaotong was shocked and her face became shameful. Keep dreaming! She did not ask you to go with her, but to be a guard.

Chu Han did not care about Gu Xiaotong at all. His eyebrow scrunched when feeling the night air, feeling the temperature that became chilly abruptly.

Taking a deep breath, Gu Xiaotong was afraid to say anything too excessive since she knew that Chu Han never left his ax for even a second. The current Chu Han was not the bumpkin that she looked down upon in her memory, but a man that could kill zombies casually, even crashing dozens of them without blinking.

She decided to keep moving, even dragging her collar to pretend she was so hot to show her white and delicate collarbone[Personally, if I see someone's collarbone, my first thought would be "What would it feel yanking that out?" Of course I never followed that impulse. But the curiosity is killing me.], "I broke up with Zhang Ziyu since he was too irresponsible. Could I have a rest in your car tonight?"

Chapter 8: Your Makeup is a Mess

In the eyes of Gu Xiaotong, the current situation was that the coward Chen Shaoye could sit in the spacious car and yet she was the only beautiful and young lady here. It was impossible for Chu Han to refuse. She did not want to stay in the small car and wanted to sit in the spacious car and have a good sleep.

"Sorry. My car is full," Chu Han rejected.

"You!" Looking at Chu Han that seemed invulnerable to her wiles, Gu Xiaotong felt uncomfortable. It was like she had just swallowed flies.

She examined herself and confirmed that she had a good figure. It seemed like this person was the one without the brain capacity to appreciate her beauty.

Chu Han was silent and directly observed the face of Gu Xiaotong. The eyeliner and mascara were all over her face which made it so dirty that it seemed like she was buried in coal and haven't washed them off yet. The heavy makeup was making her look slovenly. Others might even think she was a zombie.

Chu Han paid no attention to Gu Xiaotong and kept on guarding with his ax.

At this moment, Zhang Ziyu and Chen Shaoye ran to the two of them. Zhang Ziyu's expression was really bad while Chen Shaoye was so down and he was afraid to raise his head with his body hunched.

"Fan Wei?" Chu Han frowned and asked.

Zhang Ziyu spat, "The shit of this fat guy was so smelly that Fan Wei can't bear it and ran away."

"Heh!" Gu Xiaotong looked at the Chen Shaoye and sneered. At the same time, she labeled Chu Han as a crazy guy in her heart since he carried along the trash that she would not bother with.

even if she could get some benefits from him.

Chen Shaoye was stood at the side like a yes-man would, afraid to even take a breath.

Chu Han frowned and looked at the direction in front. There was nothing seen in the darkness and yet it was as if something would pop up anytime.

"Go back inside," just to be cautious, Chu Han went to the G55 since there would be a fatal danger if there was something wrong.

Chen Shaoye followed timely. He was afraid that Chu Han would leave him straight away if he could not keep up the pace, and it was true. He would give up the man that would be so strong in future if Chen Shaoye had no instinct and sense of survival.

Gu Xiaotong was not reconciled but she had to go back to the small car when Chu Han closed the door.

"Ah! Help----" as if his throat was stuffed with something, Fan Wei's voice suddenly halted.

Chu Han's heart was beating fast and he started the car hastily. The headlights were immediately turned on. His eyes were staring at the front to search for Fan Wei.

"What, what is happening? Ghost ? Oh, no, zombie?" Gu Xiaotong in the car behind was pale in shock.

Zhang Ziyu was not any better. He locked the door timely and started the car with trembling hands.

What should we do now? Escape? What could we do? What to do?

"Just follow the car, Chu Han has already gone away!" Gu Xiaotong shouted loudly when she saw the G55 missing. She felt that only the Chu Han who was not afraid of zombies could give her a sense of safety.

"Shut up! I am starting the car!" Zhang Ziyu was so nervous. It

was a pity that the car was of manual transmission and with his body shaking as it was, the car just wouldn't start.

Fan Wei did not go far and Chu Han found him after a short drive. He was running with blood all over him and there were a vast amount of zombies running along the same direction while roaring excitedly. There were more than 50 zombies at first glance.

Chen Shaoye who was sitting in the copilot seat was stunned silence as he was too scared.

Why were there so many zombies? Chu Han knitted his brows and looked at a place a bit further away with the headlight. Oh shit! There was a wasted bus beside the road. The bus probably crashed and the passengers turned into zombies.

"Ah! Ah!" Fan Wei ten miles ahead was so scared and his mind was spinning crazily. He couldn't say a proper sentence so he could only make the most out of his shoutings.

Chu Han's brows knitted even tightly, was Fan Wei bitten or not?

During the three months before superpowers appear, the physical strength of human being was too weak to fight against the virus within the body of zombies. Those who were bitten or scabbed by zombies would be infected. Of course, they were some exceptions, the ones with strong constitution. Fan Wei obviously was not that kind of person.

In the past, Chu Han would ignore this situation and just step on the accelerator to rush through. However, he changed his thought when he peeked at Chen Shaoye.

"Fatty, make a little space and open the door to drag him in the car," Chu Han controlled the car to speed down and said to Chen Shaoye at the same time.

"Yes," Chen Shaoye had no idea what was said and just subconsciously agreed to Chu Han as he was too scared.

Chu Han stepped hard on the brake and the tire made a sharp

noise because of friction. All food in the car fell to the ground because of inertia and all kinds of bottles made a mess of the car.

Chu Han knew that Fatty Chen could not drag that guy into the car if he did not slow down the car. However, there were still so many dangers involved. The faster zombies were really close to the vehicle and Chen Shaoye opened the door nervously. He failed in dragging Fan Wei into the car several times and Fan Wei was so scared that he was of no mind to do anything. Their cooperation was an absolute zero. At that moment, the G55 was shaking. A car passed by like a bullet and the speed was almost 180 mph. It was then gone while crashing several zombies.

"They, they?" The voice of Chen Shaoye was so dry.

"Ah!" Fan Wei was roaring and at a loss with unbelievable fury since that was his car!

Zhang Ziyu and Gu Xiaotong were the ones in the car that seemed to be flying. Obviously, they reached the consensus to run away together.

Chu Han sneered since the CAR with a broken rearview mirror was not the G55 but theirs.

At this moment, two zombies had come close. One was only ten centimeters to the neck of Fan Wei and the other one was in front of Chu Han. They slammed the window with their rotten hands.

"Hold tight!" Chu Han cried out and changed the gear to reverse the car. His right foot then stepped on the accelerator.

Bang! The G55 retreated with a bang. The speed was so fast and exciting and in an instant, they were 20 meters away from the zombies. The only problem was that the goods in the car were scattered everywhere.

Chen Shaoye caught the arms of Fan Wei so he was not thrown away, but he was still dragged away for quite a distance. His shoe soles had been rubbed useless.

"Quick! Get in!" Fatty Chen was scared and was drenched with cold sweat as he dragged Fan Wei into the car. Finally, he closed the door.

The car was large and so, two people could sit in one seat. One of them was ninety-five kilograms, fat guy.

Chu Han peeked at the shoulder of Fan Wei. It was bleeding and there was a clear bite mark under the ripped clothes.

Chapter 9: Hundreds of Zombies

Taking back his gaze, Chu Han returned to driving without any words or expression.

When the light went on, zombies' appearances were so clear. All of them had white eyes with no pupils, equipped with sharp bucktooth with bloody flesh. They seemed to want to smash the vehicle and drag the three people inside out of the car and have a wondrous feast.

Chen Shaoye and Fan Wei held their breath in. They should thank god for not fainting considering the situation they're in. Putting his foot on the accelerator, Chu Han stepped hard on it!

Bang!

The G55 flew out again and it crashed into the closest zombies into mesh immediately. One crashed and dropped onto the rear glass. Strange dark-colored blood was flowing along it. The G55 was a tank of a vehicle and it made way and got through the encirclement quickly. The entire process was so smooth and dozens of zombies were killed on the way. Soon, the car was back on the spacious highway.

Chu Han wanted to step on the accelerator but his head was suddenly assailed by a pain. A mechanical voice sounded in his mind.

"The mission to kill hundreds of zombies within 12 hours was finished and the time was 11: 49': 32''.

"Meltdown system starts."

"Inspecting the host's information."

There was a feeling of being stripped of his clothes, which made Chu Han fall into a daze.

What was it? Was it an extraterrestrial technology?

Chu Han looked back to Chen Shaoye and Fan Wei. They were in a jubilant mood after escaping death, seemingly not hearing the voice.

Chu Han looked so shocked. Although he had guessed that the voice only appeared in his mind, he was still extremely shocked.

It was the first time that Chu Han thought that something's wrong with his head.

Soon, the mechanical voice appeared again-----

"Di-----test finish"

Meanwhile, Chu Han saw a semi-transparent light screen in front of him while the other two people had no reaction. It was something that only Chu Han could see, just like that voice.

Chu Han tried to suppress the shock and looked at the screen with astonishment. There were several words on the left side.

Name: Chu Han

Age: 20

Physical Strength: Normal

Supernatural Power: None

It was basic information and it was listed on the left side. There were several columns on the right side.

"You will get one point if you kill a first-grade zombie."

The sound left as abruptly as it came. It was now completely quite.

Chu Han's forehead was damp with cold sweat because of shock and astonishment. He looked at the screen carefully and was a little bit upset when looking at the column of supernatural power. He had no supernatural power even in this incarnation.

Next, he kept looking and saw a small word on the right corner, 'Credit: o.'

"Credit can be exchanged for talent in meltdown system."

Exchanged? Talent?

Chu Han asked in his mind promptly, what kind of talent could I exchange for?

"Check it yourself."

Shit! Chu Han's veins on his forehead were jumping. What he met today was too weird to adapt to. Its mood was up-and-down, just like a roller coaster. He searched on the screen and found that there were two classifications in the columns on the right side.

"Cough. Open it. Open it and let me have a look, please?" Chu Han asked in his heart gently. There was a flash when he finished his words and a list appeared in front of him.

Physical strength (Repair and upgrade)

Talent (Open and upgrade)

There were only two categories. Chu Han braked the car sharply when he clicked the column of talent. There was a flicking, making U-turn and running to the opposite side!

Fan Wei and Chen Shaoye had no psychological preparation and they were thrown back because of the inertia, especially Chen Shaoye whose iconic fat face was stuck in the window.

Chu Han paid no attention to what happened. He just accelerated and went back.

His previous incarnation stayed in eschatology and he knew the danger called humans.

Zombies would become stronger as time went on and there would be a second grade, third grade, and even higher grades. However, human beings also made signs of progress. While the physical strength of humans strengthened, the greatest hope of human being was intelligence and adaptive ability.

The gene of human beings was really strange. They could learn

what they did not know before. In the future, everyone would use guns and they would have agility and strength which were different from nowadays.

He had no supernatural power and the meltdown system could not give him the power.

However, all kind of talents here could save him a lot of time.

He could live for ten years of eschatology as a common person in his previous incarnation, so this time, he would definitely make it with the help of the meltdown system.

"Brother Chu, what are you doing? Why are you turning back?" Chen Shaoye asked.

"To kill zombies," Chu Han as perfunctory as usual.

Zombies = credit!

A first-grade zombie was one point and right now, his credit was zero. He had a look and saw a lot of credits were needed to obtain talents, and the dozens of zombies were equivalent to credits.

He would kill all of them!

"Just stop it, brother Chu. The Zombies are so terrifying and you still want to kill them?" Chen Shaoye had a clouded expression on.

He was fat and was squeezed with Fan Wei in one position. He had become a meat cushion. His looks with the sad expression on were so funny.

Chu Han peeked at Fan Wei who laid on Chen Shaoye and he seemed to be in a comatose. The corner of his mouth started to hang weirdly. Was it that scary that you hugged with a zombie?

The driving skill of Chu Han was trained in those ten years. Although he had no driving license, he drove so fast that the cross country vehicle was similar to a supercar. In a short while, they were back to their previous location.

At this moment, several zombies were turning around on the

road. They had no mind and could only chase after sound. They were not aware of the danger coming when the sound of a car became close to them. They were gathering to the car excitedly.

All of them were coming? Great! It was so great!

There were excitement in Chu Han's eyes. With one step of the accelerator, the car was crashing towards the largest group of zombies with a bang!

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Dozens of zombies were crushed and dark blood stained the car.

Chu Han turned the steering wheel and kept hitting other zombies with the same method. He also looked at the number on the right corner of the screen.

Credit: 5

The number kept jumping with the repeated sound of collision.

Credit: 7

Chu Han was so excited while Chen Shaoye was too scared to have a look.

At this moment, there was a sudden pitter-patter and a strange sound came from the back seat.

Chen Shoaye got goosebumps all over his body when the weird sound suddenly appeared.

"Brother, brother Chu, what is that sound?" Chen Shaoye asked tremblingly.

Chu Han just ignored him and kept crashing into zombies with the car. At this moment, most of the zombies were already crushed and there was only a few of them scattered around. The meltdown system credits were increasing with the ceaseless collisions.

Chapter 10: Eating Alone

Chen Shaoye mustered the largest courage he had to look back when Chu Han ignored him, his face suddenly turning green. There was a broken arm.

It was white and there were two broken fingers. The position was very coincidental since it was less than 30 centimeters away from the back of Chen Shaoye's head. Chen Shaoye almost collapsed crying. He turned back with his face tearing up. Chu Han beside him seemed to be a King of Hell when killing zombies, so he was not embarrassed to say something like he was scared. Consequently, he could only brainwash himself that the zombie was dead and that was only a broken hand, a broken hand.

Finally, Chu Han finished his killing in three minutes and he gained 18 points. He turned the steering wheel and resumed their journey. They would find a place to have a rest when they go through the passage.

"Brother Chu," Chen Shaoye finally took the courage and asked, "Why is it empty behind the window?"

Chu Han was checking the meltdown system and answered Chen Shaoye, "I did it."

He found a problem that each of zombies was only worth 0.5 points when he crashed them with the car. It was so wasteful! Another troublesome matter was that there was a condition to open these talents and that was his physical strength must reach the first grade. Right now, Chu Han's strength was normal and he needed two hundred points to upgrade his strength to the first grade.

There was no free lunch in the world, but it did make sense. The talents in the system were force, agility, accuracy and so on. These needed a super powerful strength to be utilized properly.

"You did it?" Chen Shaoye looked at Chu Han dully and he found that Chu Han could see something when staring at the window!

"Then, Brother Chu?" Chen Shaoye thought carefully that, "What happened if zombies entered the car from rear window?" It was a big problem! What if zombies came crawling and biting us? Would you take responsibility for it?

Chu Han looked pensive and muttered to himself, "Accuracy is very important and it needs to be improved early on. I'm not someone trained. Although the memory is still in my head, the current body is unfamiliar with a gun. Bullets could not be wasted since it would keep decreasing with time."

Chen Shaoye, "What are you saying? I don't understand!"

Chu Han analyzed slightly and he decided to put in on hold for a while. He should first kill enough zombies and accumulate points.

"I can't put away the screen?" Chu Han murmured silently in his heart and the screen disappeared suddenly. However, his head was marveling at the fact that he could check his attributes any time.

It was so amazing!

Ten minutes later, Chu Han parked the car on a spacious curb. He lighted the surrounding with lamps to confirm that there was no danger. They choose this place to take a rest.

The spacious place seemed scary, but it was easy to run away in case of danger. Who knew what would pop up in a narrow place.

Chu Han dragged the comatose Fan Wei out of the car and Chen Shaoye could finally take a breath. He squeezed his body at one place and it seemed as if his flesh was being squeezed out.

Looking at the Wei who had lost consciousness, Chu Han had no feeling and he went to the rear seat to tidy up the messy food. The food with short expiry date should be eaten first, so Chu Han put

these on the back seat. Goods like cookies that could last longer were saved in the trunk.

Chen Shoaye's heart became cold and his face was so scary when he looked at Chu Han taking the broken arm of zombies and throwing them out. His action was so casual, like throwing stones.

How could a normal person catch the zombies by hand? It was the broken arm of a zombie! He must not be a human was definitely a humanoid monster! When Chu Han finish the arranging, Fan Wei lying beside the car spat out dark blood with a disgusting smell. He roared with a fuzzy consciousness and his throat seemed to be cut with something. It was extremely terrible and unbearable. Chen Shaoye was quivering with a tense body and suddenly ran far away from Fan Wei. He stood beside Chu Han, "Brother Chu, could you tell me what if a human was bitten by zombies?"

Looking at Chen Shoaye with such a reaction, Chu Han suddenly understood.

It could be said that cowards were also cautious and sensitive.

"They will transform into zombies," Chu Han kept filing up the goods and he passed the fire ax to Chen Shaoye with his left hand. Chen Shaoye was scared and started sweating cold sweat, trying to control his trembling voice, "How do you know it? It might be wrong, right?"

Chu Han looked at him in surprise, "Most people will be infected if they are bitten by zombies."

Chu Han informed what he knew in his previous incarnation selectively, "But there are some exceptions. People with good physical strength still live if the wounds are not that serious. There would be 1/10000 chance."

"So, Fan Wei?" Chen Shaoye was uncertain.

Chu Han stopped his job and looked at Chen Shaoye with cold

eyes. There were the emotions that humans should have in his eyes.

"You could go and kill him if he becomes a zombie."

What Chu Han said was his real thought. It was irreversible for humans who transformed into zombies and Fan Wei could no longer be considered a human. He would not go with the fat guy if he was afraid of killing Fan Wei.

There should be no trash around him.

Kuang! Chen Shaoye was scared and dropped the ax on the ground.

"No no no. I-I can't do it," Chen Shaoye begged with tears on his face, "Brother Chu, Brother Chu. You are so powerful, how about you kill him?"

Chu Han continued tidying up the food. His tone was the same, "When Fan Wei become a zombie and wake up, you could kill him and we could have a hot pot; otherwise you will be bitten by him and become a zombie, being cut by me afterward. I will then have a hot pot by myself."

When saying these words, he took out a portable pot and two cans of gas from the box at the bottom of the back seat. Start the fire and add some water. There were several boxes of luncheon meat, hot pot bottom material and all kinds of meatball and vegetables.

Looking at such abundant food, there was a smile in Chu Han's eyes. It may be a luxury in the future and people without sufficient abilities wouldn't even be able to sniff the aroma.

"I-I can't do it," Chen Shaoye said decadently and he did not dare kill zombies, especially zombies that were still a human just a while ago who escaped with him from danger. He just couldn't.

Chu Han ignored him and added the materials when the water started boiling. The alluring smell was spreading to the whole

area.

Chen Shaoye was so hungry that saliva was running down his mouth. He could not help gulping, "Hot pot."

Chapter 11: No Trash

Fan Wei who had been zombified was not longer a human. His roaring and the motion when standing up were the same as a zombie.

Chen Shaoye smelled the hot pot and felt so hungry now. Unconsciously, he picked up the fire ax and held it with his hands tightly. He seemed to stare at Fan Wei who had woken up.

Chu Han peeked at Fan Wei. He happened to see that there were pale pupils in Fan Wei's eyes. It's final, he could not escape the fate of transforming into a zombie.

Chu Han looked at Chen Shaoye whose action was unregulated and body quivering, "Cut the head and it will die, do it until the head is broken."

Pata! Pata!

Drops of sweat dropped from the face of Chen Shaoye and he was soon drenched with it.

Ong-----

Fan Wei suddenly roared and rushed to Chen Shaoye. He opened his mouth to an unscientific degree, showing the bleeding gums. The skin was not of a human and the pale face seemed to be cracking.

Chen Shaoye made a sound that seemed like crying and laughing at the same time. He closed his eyes and raised the ax. He swung forward with a great vigor!

The strike failed.

Because of his unstable posture, he staggered and somehow evaded the zombie's slow attack.

What a luck!

As the audience, Chu Han could not help cursing at him and he

thought that he had found the wrong person. He could come up with nothing even when they were face to face. How could he be a good sniper with such aiming?

Patata! Chu Han put meat in the pot and it was the last chance for Chen Shaoye. He would not help the fat guy.

Mutton was boiled in the pot, making a stimulating sound. An unspeakable fragrance assailed the nose of Chen Shaoye. He gulped and looked at Chu Han. The mutton was cooked and Chu Han was eating.

"Aaaahh!" Chen Shaoye mustered his courage and shouted loudly. He dashed to the zombie with bloodshot eyes.

He wanted to have the meat! He wanted to have hot pot! A zombie meant nothing! Hot pot was everything!

Puff! The fire ax hit the zombie's ear. Although the aim was bad, the brain structure had been broken, killing the zombie.

However, Chen Shaoye didn't seem to have realized it. He cut the zombie for several times to crush the head, "Ah! Ah! Ah!" Chen Shaoye let out a primal shout when cutting the zombie. His heart sank and his outlook of the world had been distorted, so he was at a total loss.

Five minutes later.

"Brother, brother Chu." Chen Shaoye was puffing and panting, "Can I have the hot pot?"

"Yes," Chu Han did not look at him.

The awakened zombies were weaker than normal zombies, so they could easily be killed by Chen Shaoye. It was nothing special.

Looking at the Chen Shaoye who was eating and crying, Chu Han suddenly realized that the days ahead would be tough.

This fat guy was too weak!

Why was he crying for killing a zombie?

In the morning of the second day, the sun was not shining brightly. Chu Han slapped the face of Chen Shaoye.

"Wake up! Fatty!"

Chen Shaoye opened his eyes in fear and the fat on his face was shaking, "What happened? Are there zombies?"

"You're the zombie!" Chu Han dragged Chen Shaoye out of the car, "Wake up and exercise!"

Although he had accepted the fat guy, Chu Han still wanted to train Chen Shaoye. It was fine if he was mistaken; but what if the fatty really did have potential in shooting? It was stupid if he could not bear the recoil of a gun even though he had the talent.

As for Chu Han, he planned to conduct a devilish training to improve his physical strength. He had checked the meltdown system. His strength could be upgraded to the first grade if he trained a lot. God knows when he would finish the task of killing two hundred zombies. It was not a good idea to crush them with his G55 as a lot of limitations were present. The most important thing was that his gained credits would be cut to half, which was not little.

Chen Shaoye obviously did not have a proper reaction and he just raised his head to look at the sky without sun, murmuring, "When time is it?"

Chu Han was doing push-ups and replied, "5 a.m."

"5 a.m? !" Chen Shaoye screamed, "What will I do getting up so early? I have only slept for four hours!"

"Sleeping for three hours a day is enough," Chu Han stood up with sweat and changed to train his legs with stretching them sideways. Now, his body was so weak that training just a little bit had already tired him out.

In those ten years, humans had invented a set of training method. Everyone should increase their strength, including

children. In eschatology, having a strong physical strength was the standard reached by each survivor. It was important to not only fight against zombies, but also for escaping.

Nobody knew when and where there would danger.

A weird bloody sun slowly rose.

Chu Han tossed Chen Shaoye around for one hour and they hurriedly continued their journey. One must not use their physical strength excessively as when danger comes, one might not even be able to run away. However, Chen Shaoye was still so tired and had eaten several rice rolls in the car.

Chu Han did not stop his crazy eating since the food retention period was not long. It would be wasted if they did not eat them. The food that could be saved for a long time was saved in the trunk and Chen Shaoye could not reach them.

The speed of the G55 on the highway was not fast as there were some crooked cars on each of lane. There were some zombies mindlessly surrounding the cars. Their mouths were open wide and they hung around the way with their strange and slow pace.

Chu Han would crash directly any zombies that he could with the G55 and for those that were in a position that can't be reached by car, he would use his ax and chop them using the car's momentum. He could not ignore the points even when he's in a hurry to find his parents. From his memory, he had not met with his parents for ten years.

There was still a long way to go until he reached Anluo and there weren't too many zombies on the highway. Chu Han needed to hurry up with since the situation would not be so smooth in several days. You would spend one day to cross one hundred miles. Besides, driving at high speed was dangerous.

Zombies seemed to have a natural talent to catch and they would go anywhere that had humans. With time passing, there would be

more people who stopped waiting for their deaths at home and they would leave with some company so there would be much more people and zombies on the highway. The broken window made a noise because of the wind and the fat on Chen Shaoye's face was shaking.

The highway was not flat or spacious so Chu Han could not drive too fast and he needed to get oil from other cars. So after three days went by, the two people came to a resting station and the tank of the G55 was emptied again. Chu Han had to stop for refueling.

Stopping the car, Chu Han went off with his ax. He looked around carefully.

Chapter 12: Little Girl

There were several crooked cars. One of them was very eye-catching, an expensive supercar. Dark blood covered the empty space, making it a mess.

The surrounding high trees were shaking as the wind blew and withered leaves were collected at the place. It was lives that withered during the dark six hours. It was summer yet the atmosphere was so cold.

It was silent, no zombies were seen.

Chu Han raised his head and looked at the building near him. It was a resting station which was commonly related with canteens. However, the door was tightly shut and it was too dark to figure out what happened inside.

"You refuel the car and I will be guarding," Chu Han said to Chen Shaoye.

"Ah!" Chen Shaoye took the petrol gun and pressed twice. He was confused. "Boss, there is no petrol."

Boss was the moniker given to Chu Han. There must be a leader in a survival team, even though there were only two members.

It was out of petrol. Chu Han looked at the petrol gun and he was confused as to whether there were humans in the resting station.

"Destroy the tank and suck the petrol with the outdoor riding bag," Chu Han finished the words and his expression became nervous. The bag was equipped with a sucker, which had been convenient for hikers, but now its application was so wide in eschatology.

Chen Shaoye found the riding bag on the rear seat. There were dozens of those bags. He chopped the tank with the ax and sucked the petrol with the bags. The petrol was then moved to the fuel tank of the G55.

When Chen Shaoye could finally refuel the car again, there was a zombie crawling from a corner slowly. Half its face was caved in and the legs were broken. It crawled with its two hands, showing the gray skin that was filled with all kinds of filth. There was a scary roar coming from its throat.

Chen Shaoye was so scared that he trembled, spilling the petrol inside the bag.

"Quick!" Chu Han said heavily.

"Soon," Chen Shaoye sped up the refueling.

Chu Han did not leave the place but waited for the zombie to crawl near.

That zombie made a rough roar and there were rotten fat and blood vessel in the torn flesh. There was even a protruding bone in an elbow that made an afflictive noise on the ground. It was trying to crawl to Chu Han since it was so hungry and ignored everything in its crazy pursuit.

It was so close that Chu Han could smell the nasty air around the zombie.

Holding the ax tightly, he waved it and struck the zombie's head fiercely, killing it. There was pus from the broken head and it splashed to Chu Han's trouser leg. He did not frown and kept pressing Chen Shaoye. Chen Shaoye nearly vomited at the scene. He did not ask why Chu Han fought with zombie only when it was close to them since he knew that Chu Han's only answer to him would be one thing—be quick.

On the second floor of the station, a man, Ye Tianlong, was hiding behind a curtain. He was tall and strong with dark skin and his muscles clearly-defined.

At that time, he held a walkie-talkie in his left and a fire ax in the right, looking at Chu Han and Chen Shaoye in the distant.

Sizzle----

There was a voice of a young man coming from the walkie-talkie, "Head?"

"You stay," Ye Tianlong turned back and scanned a circle of dozens of people, including young and old, men and women.

"There are two survivors," Ye Tianlong seemed to ask for their agreement.

"Just take them in!" said a woman. Her name was Lu Wan. She was beautiful, even better than superstars. There was a slight worry in her eyes.

Ye Tianlong nodded and smiled, "Certainly."

The bag with a sucker refueled the car slowly. While Chen Shaoye was refueling the vehicle, Chu Han had killed five zombies without any idea of where they came from.

He currently had 108 credits and his physical strength had only increased by a slight amount, making him feel no difference at all.

Dadada!

Suddenly, the sound of footsteps broke Chu Han's thinking and he immediately raised his ax. His eyes turned to the source of sound like an eagle. In just a second, Chu Han was slightly astounded since there was a girl coming who seemed to be around 12-year-old. She was in a lovely bubble skirt and had a ball-like head. Her face was clean with soft and white skin. The sound was made by her small leather shoes.

"Elder brother, fat brother, where are you from?" the little girl opened her delicate and charming eyes,.

Hearing 'fat brother', Chu Han's stiffened face eased a bit. He looked at Chen Shaoye's shocked face for a brief moment, then observed the little girl quietly.

For a 12-year-old girl, her bearing was very good and it could be said that the little girl was not affected by the eschatology. How could she just run out under the situation that there were so many zombies? Was the girl crazy or absent-minded?

"Are you not afraid of zombie?" Chu Han pointed at the dead zombies on the ground.

"No!" The little girl shook her head innocently. She pointed at the independent toilet nearby, "There is an elder brother who is always watching me and he will protect me when there is a danger."

Chu Han turned and saw that there was a young man coming out of the toilet. The man scanned Chu Han and then retreated. He seemed to be standing guard.

The little girl just raised the head, "Besides, brother Long also says that the zombies are slow in action and they could not catch me. What's more, I saw that you are so powerful that you can kill zombies. I am not afraid of zombies!"

When the girl talked innocently, a strong and tall person suddenly ran out and hugged the girl. He hit the ass of the little with extreme anger. The hand was lifted high but it was not that serious.

"I've told you that you should not run around. What if you are bitten by zombies?" That man madly said.

"Woo!" The girl cried out but she stopped quickly. She just purred at the body of the man. Obviously, she knew that sound would attract zombies.

The sudden change made Chu Han and Chen Shaoye look.

Chen Shaoye said, "You should not hit the girl. She is still young!"

"I am just worried!" the tall and strong man scratched his head in embarrassment, "Nice to meet you. My name is Ye Tianlong. Where are you from? What's with the world? Are there any

survivors?"

There was a series of questions. Looking at the sincere eyes of Ye Tianlong, Chen Shaoye had a good impression of him and said, "We are from Mingqiu City. There are several survivors but we escaped. Zombies are all around! Oh, yes. My name is Chen Shaoye. He is my boss, Chu Han."

Ye Tianlong nodded and looked around cautiously. He greeted the guests generously, "Come in. It's dangerous outside."

"Great!" Chen Shaoye nodded. He said and walked with Ye Tianlong.

Chu Han was following with a faintly discernible smile. The ax was still in his hand.

The little girl in Ye Tianlong's embrace lay on his shoulder and just looked at Chu Han following. She turned her head and there was an aversion in her eyes.

Chapter 13: This is My Territory

Chu Han's suddenly stopped smiling.

They entered the resting station and went to the second floor. A fat woman hurriedly took away the girl at the very moment they arrived on the floor. She was crying hard with the girl in her arms.

"You scared me a lot! So scared!"

"I'm sorry!" Ye Tianlong rubbed his head humbly, looking regretful.

The girl's mother said nothing but cried quietly. She did not raise her head nor show her face. Ye Tianlong said to Chu Han embarrassedly, "The girl is Ye Ting. She is a bit naughty and this is her mother, Zhan Le."

Chen Shaoye curled his lips to show his unhappiness since he thought that the mother was too impolite. He had killed several zombies these few days and had much more courage. He was no longer the weakling back then with a cowardly attitude.

Chu Han looked around the floor seeing so many survivors. One of the women was very conspicuous considering her beauty. She was so beautiful that it could cause crimes.

"This is Lu Wan, my, my girlfriend," seeing where Chu Han was looking at, Ye Tianlong said embarrassedly.

"Don't be shy!" Chen Shaoye elbowed Ye Tianlong with an expression saying that he knew everything.

Ye Tianlong smiled honestly and simply, but the girl, Lu Wan, smiled to Chu Han generously.

"You should have something to eat and have a good sleep. You guys must be tired after all the trip," Ye Tianlong said and asked Lu Wan to make some food. He led Chu Han and Chen Shaoye to a simple house which seemed to be tidied up temporarily.

"Thank you so much! Chen Shaoye was so touched since he had an aching back when sleeping in the vehicle.

"You are welcome. All of us are survivors and we should help each other!" Ye Tianlong patted the shoulder of Chen Shaoye and also wanted to pat Chu Han, but Chu Han escaped deftly.

When Ye Tianlong was gone, Chen Shaoye closed the door and said to Chu Han unhappily, "Boss, what are you doing now? They took us in and you're still showing a deadpan face!"

Chu Han had a stiff expression since he had long forgotten the ways of the world.

Soon, there was a knock on the door. Chen Shaoye opened it and was so surprised seeing Lu Wan coming in. She had a tray with two bowls of rice, three vegetables, and a soup.

"Ah. This is great!" Chen Shaoye said.

"You should feel at ease. Just have a meal," Lu Wan smiled and entered the room. She bent down to put the tray on the desk and Chu Han accidentally saw her black-aced bra.

"Okay! Thank you!" Chen Shaoye was already gouging himself.

Chu Han, on the other hand, did not eat yet.

"Don't you want the food?" Lu Wan looked at Chu Han with her pair of eyes slightly raised. She was so enchanting.

"Okay," Chu Han took the chopsticks.

Lu Wan showed a smile and she went out with a shaking waist.

"Shit. Boss," Chen Shaoye swallowed his saliva, "She's making eyes at you!"

"What the hell!" Chu Han slapped away Chen Shaoye's chopsticks.

"What are you doing?!" Chen Shaoye was so angry and he picked the chopsticks up to continue having a meal.

Chu Han did not answer and just lied on the bed, closing his eyes.
"Shit! Ungrateful guy!" cursed Chen Shaoye.

In another room, Ye Tianlong was polishing a fire ax. The room was a mess, filled with women's clothes and crumpled paper. There was a smell that only men could detect.

Lu Wan pushed the door open and entered. She sat on the feet of Ye Tianlong with a fascinating expression.

"Are they eating?" Ye Tianlong's simple expression morphed into a nasty one.

"Yes," Lu Wan chuckled and there was greed in her eyes, "Can I take the food in the vehicle first?"

Ye Tianlong narrowed his eyes and pointed downward with an evil smile.

Lu Wan bowed her head with a fascinating smile. She cooperated with him.

Ye Tianlong was a staff of the station and he was refueling the car of an upstart before eschatology. The upstart was fat and dark but he had a cool GTR sports car.

Though, that's not the main point. The important thing was that there was a woman in the car, Lu Wan. She was prettier than a star with a dress that clung tightly to her body. The dress was so short that Ye Tianlong could peek at it carelessly when he was refueling the car. After that, there was the exploration of eschatology. Ye Tianlong realized that many people were transformed into zombies when he came back. The twisted man thought that it was a chance for him.

He killed several zombies at the site and kept everyone living in the resting station. There was a canteen in the station and there was so many foods in the warehouse. Many cowards were afraid to

go out when seeing zombies so they stayed at the station. There were dozens of survivors, including the upstart and Lu Wan.

He was the most powerful person here and everyone was afraid of him. He gave the food to anyone he liked. There was resistance at the beginning. He just killed the man and threw his body to the ground. This caused several zombies to run out and bite the fresh body.

Seeing the scene from the second floor, the people there were struck dumb. After that, there were no more resistors and the rest of them just did what Ye Tianlong said.

During the first night, Ye Tianlong called Lu Wan to his room and she cooperated nicely with him.

On the second day, Ye Tianlong was outside. Ignoring the begging of Lu Wan, he made love with her in front of the upstart. He did not kill the upstart, but let him look at them, which could satisfy his abnormal desires fully. Ye Tianlong thought that the eschatology was so interesting!

On the third day, Ye Tianlong found the food in the warehouse became less and less, so he decided to devise a plan for the survivors that went to the station for gas. He caught two survivors and robbed them of their food. The man was killed and the woman did not easily submit, so he just killed her after making love with her.

He thought he was so lucky. Soon, there was a G55 in front of him.

Shit! These two guys drove such a good car!

He would rob it and make love with their women. He would take their food and kill them to feed the zombies!

Ye Tianlong was so happy when thinking of these things. He grabbed Lu Wan's hair and pushed her head, caring nothing of the painful sound coming from her throat.

That was what he wanted. Women, power and doing as he pleased. He was now an emperor!

Chu Han opened the eyes in the room and saw the sleepy Chen Shaoye. Chen Shaoye had eaten all of the food. Chu Han did not bother with Chen Shaoye and held onto the ax. He opened the door slightly and stuck onto the wall with a strong body.

The second floor was so large, but there were just a few independent rooms. Most of the survivors were gathered in a big space. They were quiet and no one talked.

Chu Han hid in a corner and he flicked the ax with his finger to make a slight noise. Next, he stood at the place to listen to the sound outside.

It was then---

Chapter 14: Jiu Ye and Eighteen

"Where are you going?" there came the voice of a man.

"The toilet," the voice of Zhan Le replied.

"You should go alone." the voice sounded like it was hesitating, "You should go one by one, otherwise...."

"I just want to go to the toilet with my child!" her voice became louder, "We are only two women. What can we even do?"

"Just be quick," the person finally relented.

Soon, Zhan Le brought Ye Ting and turned around and they met Chu Han who stood there like a statue. The expressions of these two people were exactly the same, cold.

No surprise could be seen.

Next, Zhan Le opened her mouth without any sound.

Chu Han nodded and followed these two people with silent footsteps.

Zhan Le and Ye Ting's footsteps sounded normal but there was an illusion that sounded like they turned right while they actually turned left.

Chu Han followed these two people with curiosity. These young and old women were so interesting.

He had found something wrong with the mother and daughter pair. It wasn't even confirmed whether they were a real mother and daughter. What's more, Ye Ting knew lip language. Before entering the resting station, she lay on the shoulder of Ye Tianlong and said something to him. It was an interesting sentence.

She said, "Hey, do you dare to kill people?"

Just now, a woman, Zhan Le, also said the same thing to him. It was something interesting.

She said, "Hey, come with me!"

Three people went to the door with a lock. Chu Han suddenly realized that there must be something in the room and they wanted to crush the door with his ax.

They were far away from other people and there was a long distance from the luxury room of Ye Tianlong. They wouldn't be heard even if they talked to each other normally.

"You two, what are your names?" Chu Han held the ax smilingly since he didn't think that Zhan Le and Ye Ting were their real name.

"My name is Shang Jiuti! However—"That woman drew back her lips and pointed at herself boldly and without constraint. Her deliberately disguised face had not changed, but the air around her was different now. It was arrogance that emanated from the bones.

"I prefer being called Jiu Ye."

Chu Han's countenance changed slightly, what an overbearing woman she was!

"What are you being so arrogant for?" the twelve-year-old girl let out a cold humph, squinting at Chu Han, "Just call her Lao Jiu. I still have no name, but a code, eighteen."

"Great. Jiu Ye, Eighteen."

Chu Han moved his lips. He would be cheated by these two women if he did not know lip languages. Life was like a play and acting was important.

Chu Han held the ax and pointed at the lock on the door with his eyes, "You should be fast since it'd be quite loud," Eighteen, the twelve-year-old girl hooked up her lips evilly, "Sure, we must be faster than your handjob."

Chu Han was startled that he nearly dropped the ax. Was that something that should come out of a twelve-year-old girl's mouth?

"Shut up!" Shang Jiuti cried out to Eighteen with popping veins, "You should shut up!"

"Humph!" Eighteen's tender expression became eviller. She was a real little devil, "Half of mine. What do you assign me?"

Half? Chu Han was surprised.

Oh, yes. Nine was indeed half of eighteen.

However, it sounded weird from Eighteen. It sounded like a cursing.

Chu Han was dazed for several seconds. He thought he might have neuropathy!

Kuang!

The ax chopped heavily and the lock was destroyed.

Shot! In the blink of an eye, Shang Jiuti and Eighteen opened the door and rushed into the room with haste.

"What was that noise?!" Ye Tianlong who was enjoying himself pushed Lu Wan away and ran out with his ax without any clothes.

"Head!" A few people outside gathered in a flash, "It came from the warehouse!"

Ye Tianlong's expression was cold. Someone broke into the warehouse?!

Shit! Who dared to touch his things? He must kill that bastard!

"Bring some weapons!" Ye Tianlong roared in a nasty face, "Kill him!"

It was a dark room filled with all kinds of material.

Rrrrip---

Chu Han listened to the sound of tearing when entering the

room.

Shang Jiuti and Eighteen were trying to tear off the sanitary napkin packing bag with dexterous fingers. They took out some scattered parts and piled them high for a while.

Kakaka

Two pairs of white hands seemed like machines, assembling the flexible parts and making sounds that stimulated the eardrums.

Chu Han witnessed the young and old women assembling the scattered parts superciliously. They assembled two automatic rifles with unbelievable speed.

It was a real gun!

The speed of Eighteen was faster. Shang Jiuti finished the assembling when Eighteen found all the scattered cartridges.

Chu Han frowned. This scene was common after ten years of eschatology as everyone was familiar with guns. However, it was only the fourth day of the exploration and it was totally unreasonable now.

At this moment, the nation had yet to send out helicopters to throw airdrop bags, so common people would not have any gun, let alone two women. One of them was only twelve.

Judging from the speed of assembling, they were absolutely familiar with guns and had practiced thousands of times.

Who were they?

"Fuck you!" There was a sudden roaring. Ye Tianlong had rushed over with five people.

Crack! Shang Jiuti had a cold face on and installed the cartridge in. The gun was aimed exactly at the door.

She peeked at Chu Han and found him standing behind the door with his ax. His face was calm. His posture was very professional. The casual stance could allow him to have a fast reacting motion

and ensure his safety, which shocked Shang Jiuti slightly. Looking from the angle, he was preparing for not only Ye Tianlong!

Shang Jiuti concluded in her mind; he was her peer, but stronger than her!

"Fuck you---" the anger of Ye Tianlong was stopped when entering the room and the others also stopped. Two of them almost ran away immediately.

"Where did you get the guns?"

Ye Tianlong was so scared and squatted on the ground, talking to Shang Jiuti whose gun was aimed at him.

Toy? It was impossible. He had checked all the things in the room.

Next, the eyes of Ye Tianlong were on a pile of sanitary napkin packing bag on the ground.... Shit! The bitches had hidden them in the bags.

The eyes of Ye Tianlong were filled with anger. No matter whether the gun was real or not, he thought that his dignity was challenged and he could not bear knowing that things were hidden right under his nose.

Suddenly, Ye Tianlong was shocked again as he saw a person who should not be here.

Chapter 15: I Hate Chocolate the Most

"Why, why are you here?" Ye Tianlong was astonished to look at Chu Han. Did Lu Wan say that he had the food? Why was Chu Han still standing here?

Chu Han did not answer since he was not as stupid as Chen Shaoye.

"I am asking you!" Ye Tianlong was ferocious features. He would kill Chu Han with his axe if it was not that weird now.

Chu Han shot a glance at him and shock in his mind. No matter what identity Shang Jiuti was, she still kept the thinking of civilized times. She thought too much so she missed the best timing to kill all of these six people.

But it was none of his business and he would not be involved in it.

"Good. You should go to hell! Follow me and kill all of them!" Ye Tianlong was extremely mad. Here was his zone and any accident was unbearable to him.

The eschatology had been come. Vast of zombies and totally collapsed social system made Ye Tianlong blinded by presumptuous self-conceit in the small resting station, so his inner inspiration was infinitely magnified.

He did not think that Shang Jiuti would shoot him and he even thought that all of these were frightened. The woman had slim legs and arms, so how could she use the gun?

"Stop!" Shang Jiuti was shouting delicately. Meanwhile, there was a click and the gun had been loaded.

The sound made Ye Tianlong and others stop. Staring at the dark muzzle, they were scared unconsciously.

Was it the real one?

"Hay!" Ye Tianlong was grinning and he suddenly looked at the Eighteen who was playing with something when he wanted to say something. There was a nasty smile in his face, crouching down his body, "Ye Ting, Ye Tingting?"

Eighteen raised her eyelids without any words and she only made the cartridge with her flexible fingers.

Chu Han was in an expression as if thinking of something. He had found at the very beginning that the fingers was extremely flexible since her speed was 1.5 times of Shang Jiuti's . The speed was so amazing.

"Ye Tingting, " Ye Tianlong smiled and walked forward to show the yellowish and smelly teeth, "Give me your toy gun and I will give you a chocolate. Don't you like chocolate the most?"

"Chocolate?" Eighteen hooked up her lips with clear smile.

"Yeah! Chocolate, I will give you a box of chocolate if you give me the toy!" Ye Tianlong was in a blink eyes to continue to lure her.

Shang Jiuti frowned and wanted to say something, but she kept silent finally. She glanced at Chu Han and thought how to solve the standoff at this moment. She found that Chu Han was a complicated person but she had no idea of what was him. There were dangers outside and the insider was so messy. Anyway, cooperation was the best choice.

"What the fuck of your chocolate! Your whole family loves chocolate!"

Suddenly, there was a roaring shouted by Eighteen and she raised her rifle with an expression that a twelve-year-old girl should not have. She was so furious, "My name is not Ye Ting! Besides, I hate chocolate!"

Chu Han could not help looking at Eighteen. She held the gun with standard gesture. Inspiring the uncanny feeling of her, the little girl was seemed to be a fiery gangster.

"Do you want to make me deaf?" Shang Jiuti bit her teeth.

Ye Tianlong's expression was changed from good to bad and a monstrous anger rushed from his chest, "I will rape you guys and then feed the zombies! The bitches! How dare you shouting at me?!"

Bang--

Suddenly, there was a gun.

Entire room was silent and there was a dark cave in the beam beyond Ye Tianlong. They were total dazed and the feet could not move, seemed to be nailed in the place.

"Fuck! Waste my bullet." Shang Jiudi just murmured.

There was a wisp of smoke slowly came out from the muzzle of the gun of Eighteen.

Chu Han shook his head since her arm strength was insufficient to have a bad aiming even though she was very outstanding in other aspects. She should aim at the third eye area of Ye Tianlong, but she had a wrong shooting.

"Ah,ah----Ah,ah---." There was a nameless voice made by the slim boy after Ye Tianlong. He was frightened.

Tictock-----

Tictock-----

There was two people frightening to incontinence

Gun! It was a real gun!

Huaxia was so strict to the management of gun. The common people like them seldom looked at gun and they had never been so closed to the death in short distance.

Someone would be dead if there was a little deviation!

However, they could never think that the women who seemed to be innocent would have real gun and the first shooter was that

little girl.

She was only twelve!

"Calm down, calm down! Listen to me, we should calm down and have a good negotiation. Just have a word in piece. I am chocolate and so do my families." Ye Tianlong was scared to ramble in his statement. He repeated these words and the footstep was retreating unconsciously.

"Ah-"

There was a scream from the far suddenly and all kind of messy voices were following, so the original tense state of the house became imminent.

Shang Jiuti and Eighteen aimed at Ye Tianlong at the first time. There would be several bullets to hit him even if the marksmanship was bad.

Chu Han was terrified slightly. What was happening?

"Head! Head!" There was a man coming here. He caught the clothes of Ye Tianlong and said with tears and snot, screaming: "Zombies! There are so many zombies."

All people in the room were so scared and looked at the window.

Countless zombies were coming from all around in the blank space out of the space. There were hundreds of zombies gathering in the gate. There were so many zombies.

"Guys, listen to me!" Ye Tianlong turned around and said in a hurry. His eyes focused on Shang Jiuti.

Although Shang Jiuti and Eighteen had guns, Eighteen was too young and the level of shooting was far from good. Shang Jiuti was an adult so Ye Tianlong thought she was the largest threat. As to the Chu Han whose sense of existence was decreased in the corner, Ye Tianlong was totally ignored.

"Fuck you! Shut up. You can't talk here!"

Eighteen just cursed when Ye Tianlong was going to keep talking. She was very unsatisfied with the thinking of Ye Tianlong that Shang Jiuti was the head; besides, there were so many zombies and she had been tracked here for two days, she was so whiny to kill someone. Shang Jiuti's forehead red was rage. Although she was intolerable to the little girl, she did not stop her and she only indulged in Eighteen.

Chu Han frowned and he was doubtful for Eighteen's fiery temper and the Shang Jiuti 's deliberately indulgent.

Chapter 16: Were You Trying to Trick Me?

Shang Jiuti was just putting on airs, acting being arrogant, possibly as a deterrent to others.

But as for Eighteen, she was practically a bandit.

These two should be the members of a gang in the south.

The position of Eighteen was higher than Shang Jiuti, which could be seen from the shooting to insulting Ye Tianlong with that foul mouth. She should be a girl who was spoiled rotten. They were definitely under cover seeing that they're deliberately hiding their names.

The gang? Chu Han smiled cruelly. Maybe it would be very troublesome when people were involved with gangs during the civilized time, but now only people who were ruthless enough could live long with the coming of eschatology.

During such a special time, the military could not protect the people much and everyone would fight for themselves with guns and bullets.

However---

Chu Han had scanned Shang Jiuti's sallow face which was disguised and the white skin exposed from the clothes when squatting down. Although her dressing made her look fat, the hot body underneath could not be easily covered.

It was a pity that she would have so many troubles no matter how low-key she remained with such hot body and a domineering character. Ye Tianlong did not expect that Eighteen would be angry. He was in an extremely unbalanced mood and he could not wait to tear the girl down, but a gun was currently pointed right at his face so he dared not show any dissatisfaction. He faked a smile and said with the most peaceful tone, "We are surrounded by zombies and we should not have any internal conflicts since we are

all survivors. We should first fight against the zombies, securing our safety."

When he finished his words, Ye Tianlong stared at the guns of the women. There was unhidden greed in his eyes. No one would dare fight against him if he had a gun and the things today wouldn't have happened!

Shang Jiuti and Eighteen looked at each other and they looked at Chu Han as always.

Shang Jiuti's thought was simple. In her mind, he should be their peer and was thus qualified to be the temporary head judging from his calm expression. She did have some skills but she was lacking in matters regarding leadership; otherwise, she would not be trapped here because of Eighteen's rotten ideas.

As for Eighteen, she had a simpler thought, thinking that Chu Han was pleasing to her eyes.

The eyes of the two women looked at the silent Chu Han beside the door, which made Ye Tianlong dazed. Was this Adonis their head?

He! These two women had no idea what to do when facing critical situations!

Ye Tianlong's self-confident rose again and he was planning on how to kill these three people to get the guns, "We should fight against zombies for now," Chu Han just said one sentence. He passed by Ye Tianlong and went out, ignoring the attendants.

Ye Tianlong did want to hit the head of Chu Han with his ax when Chu Han was walking carelessly. He could break through the head just like killing zombies and then have a merry time with these two women, but he had no guts since he was under the pressure of two guns.

Bang! A foot fell from the sky and Chen Shaoye was kicked

directly!

"What happened? What happened? Earthquake?" Chen Shaoye woke up in an instant and his fat body would not affect his will of escaping. But when he saw Chu Han standing in front of him with his foot on his soft tummy, he wanted to do nothing but immediately flee.

"Boss, boss?" Chen Shaoye was confused, "What is happening? Shit. Am I asleep?"

"Your gastrointestinal system must be good seeing that you didn't die," Chu Han smiled hypocritically and taunted. He threw the ax toward the fat body of Chen Shaoye and said, "Let's go."

"Go? Now? Where?" Chen Shaoye did not know what was happening.

Chu Han looked at him with a murderous look, "Kill zombies."

The spacious resting station had been filled with zombies and there were terrible roaring in the place that had been dead silent just now.

It was unknown what attracted them and where they came from. They just appeared so suddenly and gathered outside of the glass door on the ground floor. They scrawled and patted the window with their sharp fingernails ceaselessly.

They wore all kinds of clothes but all were in shreds and rips with dried dark blood staining them.

The second floor of the resting station.

Ye Tianlong gathered all the people to find the solution for their predicament and even the locked rebels were also released. Incidentally, there were also Zhang Ziyu and Gu Xiaotong.

It was unknown of what happened to them. These two people had been decadent in three days, especially Gu Xiaotong who was

in a disheveled state and her face dirtied. She only wore rags on her.

"Chu Han? Chu Han?----" Gu Xiaotong was so excited and rushed towards Chu Han and she could not help hugging his pants, crying.

"Chu Han! It is me! Me!" Zhang Ziyu was also extremely excited like a kidnapped child seeing his parents. They were so excited when they saw Chu Han. However, Chu Han just nodded at them and stared outside the windows. The situation was pressing and he had no time to care for others.

There were lots of zombies and at a glance, there were far more than two hundred. And the number would only increase.

It was a zombie tide!

The size of this tide would be a piece of cake if he was still in his past life, but right now, the tide could annihilate the survivors in the resting station without even leaving a trace of them.

Rumble! Ye Tianlong swallowed his saliva fiercely.

He looked at the Shang Jiuti who stood beside Chu Han, "You guys have guns and you should not skimp on bullets. I suggest you go to the ground floor to kill some of them."

Shang Jiuti held the rifle tightly and carried the cartridge. She peeked at Ye Tianlong coldly, "Do you want to make me serve as cannon fodder?"

"That's not what I meant!" Ye Tianlong looked through the body of Shang Jiuti gloomily.

Shit. He was cheated. He thought she was a woman in an average body but her skin was so white and tender when she took off the coat. It was unknown what her face looked like if it was cleaned.

If he had found out about it earlier, he would have been sleeping with such a powerful woman.

"How about it?" suddenly, Ye Tianlong glanced at Eighteen and

said again. "The little girl would not know how to use a gun and the act of shooting itself is bad. So how about giving me your gun?"

Eighteen laughed malignantly, "Do you want to be shot?"

"No. I am just kidding. Don't waste the bullets," Ye Tianlong just shook his hands and became even more determined to kill these two women.

"Shit! There are so many zombies! Where are they coming from?" He murmured fiercely and then something came to his mind. He pulled the hair of the boy beside him, "Didn't I send someone to the ground floor? Why didn't he report to me? Were you planning on tricking me?"

"Head! Head!" The boy was in pain, "There are only two walkie-talkies and the other one is kept by you."

"Walkie-talkie?" Ye Tianlong dug his pocket and suddenly became angry, "Where is the walkie-talkie? Where is my walkie-talkie?"

"Did you leave in the room?" Lu Wan was shivering. She and Ye Tianlong were in the room before the zombies appeared, but Ye Tianlong suddenly rushed out with his untied trousers. The walkie-talkie seemed to be left on the bed.

"It's you?!" Ye Tianlong obviously just realized it. His face turned as fierce as a demon and his eyes emitted incomprehensible coldness. He grabbed a handful of her hair and pulled it up.

Chapter 17: Surrounded

"Ah---" Lu Wan was screaming.

"Shut up! These bitches!" Ye Tianlong was ferocious and beat her head against a wall heavily.----Bang!

The scream suddenly stopped.

Bang! A scarlet blood was flowing along the white wall.

It was too fast that Lu Wan died before others having any response.

"Fuck! This bitch! Why don't you tell me! Bitch!" Ye Tianlong still did not stop and he kept knocking her head against the wall, making banging noises. The wet and warm blood was now puddled on the ground.

The beautiful face was gone and only a badly mutilated figure remained. She looked even more terrible than a zombie. Ye Tianlong stopped venting his anger until the head of Lu Wan was not in a shape of a human. He had been suppressing his anger for a long time and Lu Wan just happened to be there at the moment. He still seemed to be angry so he carried the body of Lu Wan and threw it down the stairs.

Bang Bang Bang---

Lu Wan was thrown heavily and she rolled down with heavy noises, fresh blood splashing everywhere.

This was only the fourth day of eschatology and the ugliness of human nature had been revealed!

Chen Shaoye, looking at the scene, was pale with fright, so he stuck his head downwards. He only took a sleep but why did the people here change so much?

The mother and the daughter had guns and they seemed to be ferocious and fierce.

The one that he used to think as a good man, Ye Tianlong, changed to someone brutal without any human feelings.

He even, even killed the woman!

And the reason was so preposterous!

She was a human being, not a zombie!

What kind of world was it now? He must be blinded when he trusted such a man!

Bang! Crash---

Suddenly, a heart-clenching sound came from down the stairs.

It seemed to be a signal or the omen for humanity's despair. They could feel the terror of death.

"Shit! They break through the window!" Chu Han came to the stairs and the ax was still held tightly. Meanwhile, he spoke to the others, "Fatty Chen, you stand on my left to deal with what I miss and Shang Jiuti stand in the rear to shoot. Others just take whatever you can as weapons!"

Chu Han distributed tasks for the very first time. Chen Shaoye, although he was coward, was more scared of Chu Han than the zombies since the man was so calm and rational in dealing with stuff like this. Hence, he even doubted whether Chu Han was a robot or not.

As for Shang Jiuti, she stood in place and loaded the gun with a click. The wide range of movements made her clothes tremble. A strand of black hair fell from her forehead to her cheek. People could not help but raise their head to look at her exposed white swan-like attractive neck.

Ye Tianlong licked his lips and stared at Shang Jiuti. Next, he stared at the back of Chu Han dismally. How dare he to rob his position? He should be the one to assign people with things as a leader!

Others were just escaping and running. They were in a total panic and someone even ran to their rooms and locked the doors. Zhang Ziyu and Gu Xiaotong looked at each other and stood behind Chu Han invariably. They were afraid of zombies, but they were also frightened by Ye Tianlong. Only Chu Han could help them out from their predicament.

"How about me? What should I do?" Eighteen asked hastily.

"You?" The zombies on the floor had found the stairs and Chu Han looked at her. There were brightness and expectation in the eyes of this girl. He nodded at Ye Tianlong and his guys casually.

"You keep an eye on those people. If someone tried to have a sneak attack on us, kill them!"

"Alright!" Eighteen suddenly became energetic and her tender face was in high spirits.

Although Chu Han only asked the girl to do something casually, she was still happy. She loaded her gun with a click and aimed at Ye Tianlong. She did learn a lesson from earlier as she did not aim at the head, but the chest. The chest was wider and it was easy to aim.

Ye Tianlong and his men retreated. Shit! This girl was so vicious!

"Raise your weapon," Eighteen shouted delicately. She was so arrogant since the gun was in her hands and it was aimed at Ye Tianlong. There was tenderness in the voice, "You, you guys just stand on both sides. You will be aimed at if you're lazy!"

The staircase was wide and it could not be defended by Chu Han and the other two. Eighteen showed no mercy to Ye Tianlong and his men and she ordered them to stand on both sides of stairs.

No one dared disobey her and just did what she said. Chu Han was the person in the center and he would be the first to be bitten by zombies.

He! Ye Tianlong sneered. They were so foolish. He would throw

these escaping people into the zombie horde as a human shield so he could get some time to run away.

Roaring---!

The successive roaring became closer. The first zombie had found the stairs and the second and third one were following in a line.

The zombies were different from the ones during the beginning of outburst. Their rotten meat became worse and there would be a thick smell from far. The loose dark meat seemed like a pulpy minced meat. With the substantial walking, some of them just fell to the ground like a lump of shit.

Nobody knew the reason for the global darkness nor how human being transforming into zombies.

However, zombies were different from animals and humans. At the moment of infection, their bodies were changed. The bones were softened and the muscles and organs became rotten. These showed that they were weaker than human beings in all aspect, but this won't last forever.

They were metabolized rather than degenerate. The first batch of zombies would metabolize what belonged to human beings variations would slowly appear.

They would become stronger and gradually advanced, but there was one thing that would never change.

Fresh blood would have the greatest temptation to them.

They found the dead body of Lu Wan down the stairs and lots of zombies rushed at it. They laid on the fresh meat, biting eagerly. Their fingernails and teeth were so sharp that they rapidly tore through the clothes covering the body.

A zombie bit the body of Lu Wan and tore the meat fiercely and swallowed at one mouth. The fresh blood kept stimulating the nerves of the zombies. They bit the meat with indifference, pulling out the intestines from the body and putting it in their mouths just

like eating noodles.

There were more and more zombies gathering around Lu Wan's body. They bit each and every part of her body, not leaving a place untouched.

The scenery was so scary and terrifying. Chu Han was also scared even though he had experienced countless things.

As for Ye Tianlong and the others, although they would sometimes kill rebels and threw them to zombies, they had not observed zombies feasting on the bodies at a short distance.

Chen Shaoye took his axe and the fat body could not help but quiver in fear.

Shang Jiuti and Eighteen's hands with guns were loosely holding on. They could not control the inner fear no matter how powerful they pretended they were.

Chu Han held his axe tightly as this zombie horde was not a kidding.

Chapter 18: I Have Killed People

"Listen," Chu Han spoke in a low voice, "We should rush out before they come up."

From the very beginning, he had never planned to stay there so he had no obligation to protect those who hid in the room. The numbers of zombies kept increasing and the only way to survive was escaping from the place.

The most important thing was to stay alive!

"What?!" Ye Tianlong suddenly shouted with an aggressive tone, "Rush out?! There are so many zombies right in front of your eyes but you want us to rush out? You have the strength and ability and you're going to abandon us?"

Ye Tianlong's voice was so loud and he was almost shouting at the top of his lungs. It was so deafening that echoes resounded on the staircase. He also used the constraint of morality to affect the morale of the survivors staying here, making them look at Chu Han with animosity.

Yes! You were acting so powerful and there were two people with guns on your side. Were you a police? Were you sent to protect us? How could you just abandon us?!

The zombies who bit the body voraciously heard the sound and those in the outer peripheral of the body gave up on it. They rushed away, roaring. The zombies coming from the outside were not resigned to playing second fiddle. They rushed towards the stairs with their large number. There were countless pale pupils staring at the survivors.

"You!" Chen Shaoye was so mad, "Do you deliberately do it?"

Chu Han ignored Ye Tianlong but the killing in his eyes came to the peak. He would kill Ye Tianlong if the blood would not attract zombies.

There was a fierce glint in the eyes of Ye Tianlong. What he needed were these zombies so that these disgusting people would die! As for himself, he could rob the gun from little girl away when they were in a panic. Besides, he still had several of his henchmen near him so he would have enough time to rush out.

Cut---

At this moment, a gun was aimed at Ye Tianlong's waist.

The expression of Eighteen was intriguing. Although she was small, her eyes were gloomy, "I will kill you if you dare make even a squeak!"

At the end, she suddenly pulled out a strange smile.

"I have killed people."

A drop of sweat fell from the face of Ye Tianlong. He suppressed his anger and made a sheepish smile. He thought that he should rape these two women at least ten times!

Shouting--

The fastest zombie had arrived in front of them!

Chu Han held his axe tightly with his arms filled with power. There was bright radiance on the edge of the axe.

Bump! He crushed the head of the zombie!

Bang! The zombie dropped down and rolled down the stairs and ran into other zombies that had no knowledge of dodging.

Chu Han moved on ahead and the axe was wielded in a chopping stance. Several zombies fell down at the same time with one swing, but they did not die and there was little time for rest.

"Try not to shoot," Chu Han said to Shang Jiuti, "They have hearing."

"Got it," Shang Jiuti's answer was smooth and clean.

Chen Shaoye followed Chu Han to move forward. He chopped

the empty space to scare away the zombies

Bang bang bang----

Chu Han rushed before the zombies going up. He crushed their heads with a high speed.

Black blood and yellowish-white brain matter covered the scene, making it hellish.

Chu Han had no surplus emotion. He even reminded Chen Shaoye when he was killing zombies, "Fatty, you should calm down. Their speed is slow so it won't be a problem for you to kill them."

Chen Shaoye nodded hard. He thought that he was so stupid when he glanced at Ye Tianlong who had on a vicious expression, showing what evil things he was plotting in his mind.

The reason he went to sleep involuntarily without reason earlier was obvious and he had seen Ye Tianlong's cruelty. When comparing him with the callous Chu Han, although Chu Han had never said anything nice to him, he had never left Chen Shaoye in a dangerous situation. He was always devoted in training him and teaching him how to deal with zombies. He was taught how to live in this era of chaos.

His end would probably be the same as Lu Wan if Chu Han wasn't there.

"Boss, I will listen to you!" Chen Shaoye bit his lip and shouted for no reason.

Chu Han looked at him strangely but he didn't have time to care about it. There were more and more zombies coming and it would be dangerous if they did not speed up.

Roaring roaring roaring---!

Zombies came groups by groups and they squeezed at the stairs. The smelly air and pale faces suddenly filled the stairs. Chu Han

and the others found it was hard to move, letting alone rushing out. They were overwhelmed by the zombies.

The zombies opened their mouths and rushed to the humans without knowing the meaning of fatigue. They stretched their rotten tongues and their sharp teeth.

The impatient zombies ceaselessly made excited roaring from their throat and some of them were even chewing on empty air. As for the human beings who were close but unreachable to them, they went all out in colliding their gums and making a scary vomiting and coughing noise.

Chu Han waved the axe hard and his body, hands, face, even mouth, and nose, were smeared with the rotten meat and dark blood of zombies.

Chen Shaoye waved his axe madly. There was an empty space in front of him because of his high-speed attack. He was fat, so the force behind his swings was correspondingly powerful.

He thought that he was filled with energy since he could have meat when staying with the boss!

Di---

Suddenly, there was a mechanical sound from the meltdown system.

"The loyalty of Chen Shaoye is increased to 80% and the credit returning system starts!"

"The master will get 0.2 points if Chen Shaoye kills one zombie."

There was an imperceptible twinkle in Chu Han's eyes because he could obtain points with partners with the loyalty of 80%. Although the amount of 0.2 points was too small, it was better than nothing!

He glanced at Chen Shaoye whose desire to survive seemed to have been aroused. There were several zombies in front of Chen

Shaoye and the dark and sticky blood had covered the legs of the fatty. The scenery was so bloody and violent.

Chu Han puckered his mouth. The fatty was a coward but he was not useless!

Zhang Ziyu and Gu Xiaotong just curled their bodies and hid in the back of these people, quivering. They were afraid of raising their eyes, let alone raising a weapon to fight. However, they wanted to survive so they imposed their hope on Chu Han.

Eighteen was pale and there were beads of sweat on her forehead. She was so scared. She had no knowledge of zombies and she did not know why the world changed, but she did remember what Chu Han said. She held the gun tightly and the muzzle was aimed at Ye Tianlong. For a twelve-year-old girl, such a psychological quality was completely out of expectation.

Time kept on moving and it several hours passed by.

Chu Han and the others' movements were restricted. The infected people became more and more, rushing forward like a flood.

The number had been more than 200 and it was much more than 300 absolutely!

Looked at the stairs, there were countless zombies.

Desperation--

It had occupied the heart of each person!

Chapter 19: Thrown to the Zombies

The 200-300 zombies couldn't be underestimated as they were monsters that felt no pain. They were like perpetual motion machines as they would only die when their brains were damaged. They seemed to be startled upon meeting a large crowd of human beings, and they launched an extremely frenzied attack.

Zombies were the living dead.

Most of the humans in the resting station lacked fighting experience. Between them, they only possessed two guns with a limited amount of bullets. Their strength would slowly be consumed, and their spirit would eventually collapse.

If things kept going on like this...

They would definitely die here!

Chu Han and Chen Shaoye hacked and chopped desperately, but they could only block the zombies from ascending the stairs. As time passed by, dead zombies littered the staircase, the fluid leaking from their contorted corpses covering the steps in dark, viscous goo. The huge quantity of bodies formed a wall-like barrier. The remaining zombies were obstructed from advancing forwards.

Correspondingly, it became harder for Chu Han and Chen Shaoye to escape as their path was blocked by numerous zombies and zombie corpses.

It was difficult to move even one step. Chu Han didn't know how long he could continue wielding his axe. He felt that his arms were on the verge of breaking and that his back muscles would collapse with the heavy load straining it.

Chen Shaoye had become so tired that he was completely caked in sweat, and it dripped down from his clothes onto the floor.

Shang Jiuti also fired several shots, but the result was

disappointing. Unlike humans, shooting the limbs and even the heart meant nothing to zombies. Only a proper shot to the head could kill them. Under such a tense and nerve-wracking situation, she failed to hit the zombies' heads even though she was an adept marksman.

Now, only a few bullets remained.

Chu Han didn't have the capacity to care about Ye Tianlong and his men since he might directly face with death if he made a mistake while chopping the zombies' heads.

To kill such a vast amount of zombies was an impossible feat for these few survivors. Some people joined the fighting, but the result was barely noticeable. Due to their carelessness, many survivors were wounded by the zombies, and they gradually fell into a coma. Slowly, they were zombified, making the remaining survivors afraid of advancing into direct conflict.

Everyone was drenched in sweat. Gradually, the fortress formed by zombie corpses became higher and higher. It was now one meter in height. The mere sight of it made people feel disgusted. The zombies' dim eyes were crimson red, and their yellowish brains were scattered everywhere. It was like an unmarked common grave filled with broken limbs.

However, the undead didn't retreat. Instead, they pushed forwards relentlessly, waving their arms and sharp claws madly. They intermittently let out excited beast-like roars.

The countless pairs of pale pupils looked like the endless abyss.

Trapped in such an environment, people swooned with fright upon seeing the terrifying visage of a zombie, let alone continuously fighting with a horde of them for several hours.

Zhang Ziyu and Gu Xiaotong had no idea where to hide. They weren't stupid; they realized that the current situation was a life-threatening one. They didn't wish to die, and there were other

survivors hiding in the room. They were afraid of zombies; especially a zombie horde which contained a vast number of zombies!

"Boss..." Chen Shaoye seemed confused, but his axe never ceased reaping zombie lives. "Will we die?"

Fear and desperation filled the survivors' hearts.

Chu Han remained silent. His eyes were blurred, and he was on the verge of passing out.

[200 points obtained. The condition to upgrade physical strength to the first grade has been reached.]

It was the voice of meltdown system!

'Physical strength can be upgraded?!' Chu Han blinked his eyes excitedly. Without realizing it, he and Chen Shaoye had killed so many zombies.

"Ah—"

Eighteen's sudden scream interrupted Chu Han's train of thought. He was shocked as when he turned back, he was greeted by Ye Tianlong's leering face. Ye Tianlong had managed to dispossess Eighteen of her rifle and wielded it in his right hand.

With his other hand he raised the small Eighteen and threw her into the zombie crowd in a cruel and bloody manner. Ye Tianlong knew that it was his only chance!

Now, everybody was fighting. Fighting with zombies instinctively caused people relax their guard against their peers. Unexpectedly, Ye Tianlong chose to attack Eighteen from behind at the moment when everyone was preoccupied with fighting!

It was foolish and cruel!

Eighteen was only twelve and she failed to respond to the sudden assault after enduring several hours of high-tension combat. Her gun was taken, and her small, frail body flew into the air as Ye

Tianlong flung her into the ravenous horde.

Countless pale, rotten arms ending in sharp, filthy fingernails reached upwards. The zombies were driven into a frenzy. They trampled on their fallen comrades and vied amongst each other for a better position. Before, they could smell the human flesh, but they couldn't eat it. Now the tender flesh was finally available for consumption. They opened their gluttonous and greedy mouths, displaying their huge, bloody fangs. They rushed towards Eighteen, intending to tear her apart. Her arms and legs were clamped in their vice-like grip, and they opened their mouths and prepared to sink their sharp teeth into Eighteen's soft flesh!

Eighteen's innocent face was contorted in despair. Her pink bubble skirt was torn apart, and she was covered by the frenzied horde.

"Little Eighteen—" Shang Jiuti's heart jumped, but she was frozen in fear.

"Beast!" Chen Shaoye shouted madly. He felt an intense wave of pity as she was only a twelve-year-old girl!

Ye Tianlong's sheer lack of basic morality almost made him collapse onto the ground in despair. He stretched out his fat arms, desperately attempting to pull back Eighteen, who was on the verge of being consumed by the ravenous horde.

But someone was faster than him!

"Grade-one strength! Upgrade!"

A dark shadow rushed out like a ghost and leaped by stepping on a zombie's head. His jump carried such power that it utterly crushed the zombie's head. Its blood and pus-filled head burst like a balloon, scattering yellowish and white liquid all over the place.

The adjacent zombies had no emotions, and they subconsciously chewed the yellowish brains as they dropped down. They found the rotten brains delicious.

"Boss?" Chen Shaoye looked at Chu Han with shock upon seeing his monstrous leap. Surprisingly, his speed had surpassed the limits of a human being.

A large hand caught the ankle of Eighteen. Chu Han held her in his arms, firmly clutching her to his chest with his strong left hand! As Chu Han was imbued with a sudden burst of strength, he found that the previously heavy axe now felt exceedingly light. The axe was wielded skillfully, and the nearby zombies were chopped into pieces.

Although there was someone in his left arm, his killing speed wasn't affected.

He rotated the axe in mid-air, crushing the skulls of the surrounding zombies. Chu Han's clothes were now drenched with dark blood and brain matter.

His actions were so fast that when he dragged Eighteen back, the crowd had yet to realize what had happened. He even killed a few more zombies while retreating with Eighteen!

Chu Han wielded the heavy axe one-handed with ease, carving a bloody path through the zombies. Although there were still many zombies surrounding the building, a vast amount of zombie corpses were piled on the stairs, blocking the outermost zombies from entering.

However, there was only one exit.

They could no longer run out.

Chapter 20: Shooting One Bullet

Shang Jiuti's mouth was opened wide and she blinked her eyes hard. What she saw was unreal and her heart which was palpitating was almost stopped.

Eighteen, purring on the shoulder of Chu Han, was amazed. She was still young and there were so many zombies surrounding her. She could not help but cry when she escaped death.

Ye Tianlong's grin became stiff. How was that even possible? Wasn't that guy tired from all the fighting?!

Chen Shaoye murmured fiercely. Shit, the boss was damn fucking great!

Zhang Ziyu and Gu Xiaotong standing at the corner and trying to erase their presence were shocked and confused. If the Chu Han they met in Mingqiu four days before was unbelievable, the strength shown by him when fighting against zombies for several hours were so shocking to them. It all felt like a dream!

Was he really Chu Han? This was too strange!

Chu Han chopped the zombies ceaselessly and the fortress formed by zombies became higher again. There were sounds of heads breaking.

Just like a dense pustule, they cracked and burst open.

The first action Shang Jiuti did was to aim at Ye Tianlong with her gun. Her expression was nasty and she really wanted to kill all of them!

Chen Shaoye was in the middle of Chu Han and Ye Tianlong, standing with guard.

Ye Tianlong was completely shocked by the speed and decision of Chu Han. He wasn't able to respond to it and Shang Jiuti had aimed at him when he came to his senses. Although Eighteen's gun

was in his hand and the gun had been loaded, it was his first time to hold a gun. Hence, he was in the weaker position since he had no idea of what to do with the gun. He was fear to move because he was scared that he would be shot by that woman when he did anything reckless.

He aimed at Chu Han who was chopping zombies with the gun gradually.

Shang Jiuti gritted her teeth and her finger moved slowly with tension.

These two people stared daggers at each other and guns would be triggered at any moment.

The other surrounding survivors scattered afar, whispering to each other.

Chu Han's eyes were so calm that it was unlike a human being. The muscles of his face were tense with focus and the axe kept waving. He stopped until the stairs were filled with zombies and the further zombies could not enter.

Breathing heavily, he wiped the filth off his face fiercely and looked at Ye Tianlong.

"I think," Ye Tianlong held the rifle tightly and made a gesture to Shang Jiuti. The muzzle was aimed at Chu Han, "I think, we have no need for a confrontation. There are so many zombies."

Eighteen stood beside Chu Han silently.

Chen Shaoye was drenched with sweat and he just stared at Ye Tianlong without blinking. Looking at the gun on Chu Han, he found that the muzzle was dark.

"What are you doing?" Chu Han stared at Ye Tianlong and his head inclined slightly. He could not survive a shot even if his strength was in the first grade.

"Survive of course!" Ye Tianlong said fiercely.

"Just give me a break," Chu Han sounded peaceful but there was a certain sense of danger weirdly coming from him.

The whispering people became quiet. The zombie group blocked by the bodies made all kinds of terrible agitating noises, which sounded extremely clear in such a silent space without any sound. It sounded that their skin was bitten.

Chen Shaoye did not expect that Chu Han could curse since he had been so calm. He was hematocryal and sensitive. Helping Eighteen was as if it had long since expected; otherwise, it's impossible for him to have such a quick response.

But it was so surprising for Chen Shaoye that Chu Han yelled. Only Chen Shaoye knew about him so he was so scared that the fat on his face was quivering.

Ye Tianlong opened his eyes which were bloodshot, saying in a nasty expression, "You guys have a gun and so do I. Just stay. Otherwise, we will die together!"

What made Ye Tianlong angry was Chu Han's casual attitude and his offhand remarks. He talked as if these things weren't related to him at all.

They did not retreat and there seemed to be a spark of fire and lightning between them

The air had been stilled for dozens of seconds.

Ye Tianlong suddenly grinned and raised his arms. The muzzle was aimed at the ceiling above Chu Han.

"Is that how it is?"

Bang-----

A loud bang suddenly came!

Chu Han only felt the wind pass by him rapidly and there was a dark hole in the rear wall.

Ye Tianlong had a bad marksmanship. He wanted to threaten

Chu Han but he aimed at the wrong place. The bullet hit Chen Shaoye and then penetrated into the wall. Blood gushed out from Chen Shaoye's arm, dyeing the ground red.

"Ah----!!"

Most people shouted.

"Heh!" Ye Tianlong laugh arrogantly, "The recoil is so strong! Hahaha!"

Chen Shaoye was nearly scared frozen and a terrible pain came from his arm. There were a lot of blood coming out and the wound was serious.

Shang Jiuti's forehead was covered with sweat and she gritted the teeth!

Bang---

The bullet shot the kneecap of Ye Tianlong and blood splattered the area!

"Ah---" Ye Tianlong shouted and kneeled on the ground.

Blood was gushing from his left leg and the red color stimulated Ye Tianlong's nerve ceaselessly. His knee was broken!

"I will kill you all!"

In anger, a murderous and tyrannical emotion took over Ye Tianlong's mind.

"Go to hell!" He suddenly aimed at Chu Han and pulled the trigger without a care!

Bang bang bang-----

The countless bullets were shot and the fear of death reappeared!

"Ah!"

"Help!"

The survivors were running around since they were frightened.

There was a gun being shot! It was not shot towards zombies, but human beings!

"Get down!"

Chu Han ordered and Chen Shaoye's fat body, ignoring his pain, rolled on the ground a few rounds. Eighteen was flexible and she hid behind a cabinet!

Chu Han did not choose to dodge the bullets, but throwing himself at Shang Jiuti to press her down. Ignoring the stimulation made by the body, he covered the top of the woman and took the gun from her.

He could not wait to aim properly and he only depended on the fact that his body could somehow remember the shooting skill he trained for ten years!

Puff---

One shot.

The firing sound from the automatic rifle was stopped.

Bang!

The large and strong body of Ye Tianlong fell down and his head crashed down heavily. Soon, there was red blood covering the ground.

He died.

He killed with a shot.

The second floor of the resting station was so quiet that the falling of a needle could be heard. Everyone was afraid to speak up and there was only the sound of heavy breathing from each other.

What kind of person was Chu Han?

How could he shoot the head of Ye Tianlong in such a dangerous situation?

Killing someone with one shot was not that simple!

Chapter 21: One Body Isn't Enough

Zhang Ziyu was sweating profusely; when did Chu Han learn shooting? He killed zombies and waved the axe at high speed, even killing people without hesitation.

Zhang Ziyu thought that he was daydreaming?

How could it be!? Chu Han was the same as him, a 20-year-old sophomore!

Gu Xiaotong's eyes were shining and her heart was beating rapidly. Now it was eschatology, not the previous civilized era. Money meant nothing! Gu Xiaotong regretted her actions. She would not act cynical to the other student as a freshman if she knew that Chu Han was so powerful.

The survivors that were in the same cohort as Ye Tianlong were so scared. What kind of person was he? Chu Han rubbed the cold sweat on his forehead and his highly-strung nerves slightly relaxed. Although he seemed to shot the head of Ye Tianlong easily, only he knew that the accuracy in his previous incarnation could not be maintained. At this moment, his body was unfamiliar with the gun. He was able to shoot Ye Tianlong only because of their short distance between each other. Ye Tianlong could not move with his broken knee, so Chu Han who was familiar with a gun had the absolute advantage.

Compared with his previous incarnation, it was still too bad.

"You! Should you get up?"

There was a small voice from Shang Jiuti. They were so close to each other so Chu Han could smell the unique fragrance of that woman. Chu Han looked at the waxy yellow skin that she disguised deliberately. The makeup had started falling off because she had not renewed it for a long time and she was sweaty.

Although she appeared ugly, her appearance should be good if

she did not disguise.

Chu Han did not stand up and he still lay on Shang Jiuti, staring at her eyes forcefully, "Why did you show him mercy just now?"

He saw that her marksmanship was quite great and she had about 30% more chance when compared with other people in this area. She could kill Ye Tianlong directly with such a short distance and he was not dodging. She had enough time to even shoot several times.

However, she did not kill him, but shooting his knees. Finally, he had to kill the person by himself. As expected, others could not be counted on during the beginning of eschatology.

"Why?" Chu Han became stern, "Do you know how much danger your behavior would bring us?"

Chu Han said louder with a hint of hatred in the end.

He doubted the motives of Shang Jiuti and raised his guard towards her.

Shang Jiuti's face became red and the bold and unconstrained girl had nothing to say now.

The confrontation of these two people made the place so quiet. It could be heard if a needle fell. Everyone looked at the strange position of these two people but they dared not say anything.

"She never killed people before."

Eighteen suddenly spoke as she came out from the cabinet.

Shang Jiuti never killed?

That was actually out of his expectation!

Shang Jiuti turned her face, avoiding Chu Han's gaze. She was regretful and confused.

At this time, Eighteen went to the dead body of Ye Tianlong and picked up the rifle. She did not hide her hate so she kicked at the

body. She seemed to be unsatisfied with that and then her eyes twinkled. She aimed the muzzle ---

Bang!

She shot the heart of Ye Tianlong!

Everyone was surprised and most of them were scared that their legs softened.

Chu Han's brows jerked a few times at the girl....

"But it is out of my expectation---" Eighteen looked at Chu Han with blinking eyes and she seemed to have found an interesting toy, "Your marksmanship are pretty accurate."

"Ah---" At that time, Chen Shaoye screamed like a dead pig.

Chu Han climbed up from Shang Jiuti and lifted Chen Shaoye to check his wound.

In the next second----

Pa!

Chu Han patted the fat body of Chen Shaoye!

"Just a scratch!" Chu Han said angrily and breathed a sigh of relief since the fatty wasn't that badly injured.

"Ah?" Chen Shaoye was in disbelief, "But I bleed a lot!"

"Cause you're fat!" Chu Han shouted and found some bandages to bind a wound, "A small wound like that could make you so scared? Can't you be a bit braver?"

"Hey, hey hey!" Witnessing the small wound, Chen Shaoye could not help giggling, "My boss, your marksmanship is so good!"

Chu Han could not help curving his lips up and there was a strange emotion surging in his heart.

Trust? Friend?

Roaring---

There was suddenly an overwhelming roar of zombies.

Chu Han turned around and looked at the stairs.

Night came and the number of zombies increased. They had no mind and they only went ahead when smelling the blood, sensing human beings. They patted the fortress of bodies. The protective wall formed by these bodies was so wide since it was built with hundreds of dead zombies.

However, the thick fortress was now shaking. There were fierce strikes and it seemed to collapse at any time.

It could not hold for a much longer since there were small gaps in the wall. Zombies could smell the tempting human flesh from within. Zombies were creatures that won't stop until they got ahold of human flesh. They would break the wall sooner or later.

Ye Tianlong's head and knee were bleeding, letting out a heavy bloody smell.

The zombies smelled it.

They were so excited so they slammed the wall energetically. They could have a good meal when they got the flesh! They would bite all of the flesh and lick the blood of the human!

"What should we do? You are the leader!" Shang Jiuti seemed to have recovered. She held the rifle tightly and said in a calm manner, "What's your order?"

Chu Han's brows never loosened and there was only one exit; however, it had been blocked by zombies. They were trapped from the very beginning.

There were hundreds of zombies outside the resting station, gathering in front of the entrance. They seemed to be fail to squeeze into the ground floor as there were so many zombies. Looking at the situation, the number of zombies in this tide was more than six hundred!

Zombies were attracted by blood and there were so many thirsty and hungry zombies on the ground floor. It seemed that they could grab the flesh by stretching their arms to the windows and kept on jumping.

There were attacks from both the front and back, making escaping hard.

"Shit! We are going to die. We will die if we cannot run out!" Zhang Ziyu just cried on the ground, "Wuwuwu! Why did I leave Mingqiu City? There are water and food in the supermarket! Why do I leave? Why?!"

"There are so many zombies! Chu Han, help me! Help me! I don't want to die. You are so strong. You are so familiar with a gun. Can't you just kill them all?" Gu Xiaotong cried hard and caught Chu Han's clothes madly. She was hysteric right now.

"Who the fuck is she?" Eighteen interjected at a bad time, looking at the disheveled hair and dirty face of Gu Xiaotong carelessly and casually.

Chapter 22: Plunging Towards Death

The air suddenly became tense from the words of Eighteen. Shang Jiuti just moved her lips but saying nothing. Chen Shaoye wanted to laugh but he could not muster the energy since they had just survived from something terrifying.

"Jump!" someone suddenly said a word.

"Yeah, just jump! This is the second floor and we could even climb down if there is a rope."

Chu Han's heart was beating and he looked outside the window. Ignoring the strange eyes of the mass, he lifted the body of Ye Tianlong and went towards the window.

The night was dark and the moon seemed to be covered by a thick bloody fog. There was a strange red light on the lower plaza. There was a group of zombies squeezing together. The people who had trypophobia would be afraid of looking at the scene as there were countless rotten and pale brains, looking like small holes from a distance. They looked like ghosts from hell with the pale pupils, having no character of human beings.

"What are you doing?" Shang Jiuti frowned and asked. She suddenly understood: "Attract zombie with the body? Yeah. Why can't I think of it? So we can rush out----"

"No," Chu Han just interrupted her. "One body is not enough. There are so many zombies and the body will soon be gone. we won't have much time."

The survivors were scared. Anger and scare made them prone to negative thoughts.

"What, what do you mean?"

"What do you mean that only one body's not enough?"

"What do you want to do with us? Kill us and feed the zombies to

help you run out?"

"Son of a bitch!"

"I have thought you were a cop?!"

They seemed to have reached a consensus and got together to oppose Chu Han and his men. There were vigilance and hostility on their faces.

Chu Han had no expression since he cared nothing of other people's thoughts when he had spent ten years in eschatology. He would not waste time on explaining that he was not a cop.

"Are you still okay, Fatty Chen?" Chu Han started to order and pointed at the blood on the ground, "Absorb these with a sheet and then give it to me."

"Okay, okay!" Chen Shaoye was still scared by Chu Han's sentence that one body was not enough; but he chose to comply when he was ordered by Chu Han, even though he did not know why he wanted to listen to Chu Han or why he was asked to do it.

"I need a gun and lots of bullets," Chu Han stared at Shang Jiuti with both eyes since the guns were belonged to these two women.

"Brother Chu Han?" Eighteen suddenly spoke with uncertainty in her voice. She gave the gun and bullets to Chu Han, "I'll give all of them to you."

Chu Han was slightly dazed but still gave his thanks, "Thank you."

Eighteen curled her lips, "You should return it to me if we can survive this time."

Chu Han's lips moved stiffly as perhaps he has no other chance.

He looked at Shang Jiuti and she also looked at him for the first time.

"Just take care of Fatty Chen and do not let him do something stupid." Chu Han seemed to account for future affairs.

"Boss?" Chen Shaoye who sucked the blood off with a sheet was scared, "What are you doing, boss?"

Clang clang clang---

The zombies on the stairs were in their final stretch and the wall built by the dead bodies would be collapsed. There were countless crippled limbs and rotten meat falling down and the mass could clearly see the pale pupils of these zombies.

The wall could not resist the zombies for a long time and a huge amount of them were going to surge in!

Chu Han took a deep breath and glared at the group that was hitting the concrete wall crazily. "Fatty," Chu Han turned back with a rare warmth in his eyes, "You must not be a coward and you should be brave in doing anything in the future. Your potential is very strong and you should believe more in yourself."

"You, you?" Chen Shaoye became shocked and there was a bad premonition in his heart.

Chu Han loaded the clip quietly and tied the gun to his arm. He took the body of Ye Tianlong in one hand and the sheet of blood in the other.

"Blood can attract zombies and the blood on the ground have been cleaned. I'll take the bloody smell outside and the zombies will move with the smell, and you guys---" Chu Han looked at people's varying degrees of amazement and said, "You guys should keep quiet and the zombies on the stairs will leave one by one."

The whispering of the mass was stopped and they just looked at Chu Han in disbelief. They had blamed Chu Han and labeled him as the same as Ye Tianlong at the last moment, but at this moment, what Chu Han said was out of their expectation. He'd attract the zombies alone?

Eighteen's small body was quivering and her eyes had a complicated look in them.

Shang Jiuti's pupils were narrowed. She opened her eyes and protested resolutely, "You're fond of flaunting your superiority! You will die and you will—"

"I know." Chu Han interrupted and looked at Eighteen, Shang Jiuti and Chen Shaoye: "Besides, it might not be successful even if I die."

"So why are you still doing it?" Shang Jiuti did not understand Chu Han and she even thought that Chu Han's IQ was in the negatives, doing something that might not even work.

Chu Han just smiled and the smile was warm and beautiful.

"At least you guys could have more time."

Finishing his words---

Shoot!

Chu Han's body soared into the sky and he jumped over the open window with a treacherous glint in his eyes. Taking more time? No way!

"Boss---" Chen Shaoye's voice that nearly collapsed was so loud that it deafened the ears.

Shang Jiuti's and Eighteen's hearts almost stopped. That man just jumped and he did that because he wanted to make time for them?

The window was occupied by the mass. They stretched out their neck and looked at Chu Han jumping down with the sheet.

The resting station was not a residential building and each floor was placed higher than the norm. The second floor of the station was equivalent to the third or fourth floor of a common building. It was impossible to survive jumping from that height even if you had something cushioning your drop, letting alone the thin sheet Chu Han had.

He would be crippled even if he was not dead!

Most people just cried and regretted. They felt a heartache since they even had bad thinking and doubted the action of Chu Han just now.

There were more and more zombies on the outer space and they suddenly found a human falling. They seemed to take drugs and they were so excited, making loud roarings. There were subtle expressions that looked like beasts finding food.

Smelly mouths were opened to the ear, which took 1/3 of the face. They showed their sharp teeth and the rotten tongues which had lost their normal function.

Roaring---

Roaring---

Zombies were roaring and waving their arms hard. They jumped and tried to catch the falling human being!

Their fangs were everywhere!

Chapter 23: He Wanted to Escape

Many people turned around since they could not bear to look at the bloody scenery. They witnessed by themselves just now how Lu Wan's body was turned into a broken skeleton in mere minutes.

It would be terrible and despairing!

Chu Han would be killed by the zombies within moments. His organs would be dragged out and bitten. The eyeballs and intestinal tract would be swallowed as delicacies!

Zhang Ziyu and Gu Xiaotong were frightened and their legs were softened as jellies. Chu Han --- he was crazy!

"Boss! Boss! Ah ah ah!" Chen Shaoye could not bear the shock and cried by the window.

Shang Jiuti covered the eyes of Eighteen and yet her eyes were red!

Plop plop plop---

Chu Han was tightly wrapped with the sheet that was filled with Ye Tianlong's blood. The rifle was heavy but it was tied tightly to him. He carried Ye Tianlong's body while silently counting.

Only a meter left until he reached the ground.

Now!

Chu Han's arm suddenly became more powerful. The strength of a phase one strength was so powerful that it wasn't something a normal human could have. He curved his body and threw the Ye Tianlong out, just like shot-put!

The body was thrown far away and it fell somewhere out of his sight. There was still fresh blood and the heavy stench spread.

The zombies became mad and rushingly flocked to the fresh body.

Pa!

Chu Han landed in easily at the very moment and hugged the sheet with blood casually. Then he ran.

His increase in strength wasn't the same as that during the civilized era, but it followed the rules after the global darkness. Just like the zombies who achieved genetic variation, humans began to evolve, creating a new milestone in this era.

The phase one strength had been exceeded the limitation of human beings and the evolution was weird and unreasonable, but it truly existed, just like the zombies.

Everyone had such a potential but they needed time to discover it.

However, Chu Han evolved earlier than any other human beings since he had the meltdown system!

This was his trump card that something he relied upon!

Even after jumping from the second floor, Chu Han wasn't even scratched. He was not afraid of these zombies. Human beings with a first-grade physique would not be infected by the first-grade zombies.

The only danger was that the number of zombies was too many and he would be heavily injured when being bitten by them even if he won't be infected.

Ye Tianlong's body was his most important chip!

The smell of blood would attract the zombies. He had enough time to run away, as little as it was.

The bystanders who looked at the scenery from the second floor had their eyes opened wide in disbelief. Chu Han didn't die and he was also running away from the group of zombies with an inconceivable speed while the body was surrounded by the countless zombies.

The scarlet bleeding wound was surging out and the zombies with rotten and pale skin scrambled to bite the body. They would rob the body of all flesh, even the dirtiest intestine. Some zombies could not squeeze in and they just bent over and licked the blood on the ground.

Chu Han ran away quickly and these zombies could not catch up!

Chen Shaoye was staring in bewilderment and he forgot to wipe his face. There were snot and tears on his fat face, making him look like a funny clown.

The expression of Shang Jiuti was showed how shocked she was and Eighteen just stared at Chu Han's disappearing shadow.

The other survivors had different emotions. Surprise, doubt, and even disappointment....The frightening did not occur while Chu Han had escaped from the danger which spelled a bad end for him.

However, why were they disappointed?

Chu Han's speed was so quick and he could even be described as lightning-fast. The speed of the zombies biting the body was also fast. Ye Tianlong's body was devoured by them. Some who did not taste the flesh fought for the remaining bones to lick fiercely.

Chu Han was still hugging the blood-soaked sheet. The fresh smell caught the attention of the zombies. Countless zombies started turning around and tracked him. They bared their desire for flesh and blood with impatient roarings.

The roaring of winds was cold at night and the pricking on the face felt painful.

Chu Han unfolded the sheet when he arrived at the oil drums at the petrol station. The sheet was thrown on the ground and he held the rifle tightly at the same time.

Lock and loaded.

Bang----

The gunshot was deafening and the brain of zombies burst along with it!

Chu Han continued running without looking back after that one shot.

The zombies in the resting station heard the noise and they started pushing and squeezing to get out. The group that was walking in the front found the bloody sheet on the ground, a fishy smell being emitted from it.

They tore the sheet crazily and could not wait to put it in their mouth. They had no minds and did not know whether it was flesh or not. What they knew was that the sheet had a fatal attraction to them, just like drug addicts seeing drugs when they were having a drug withdrawal. The survivors in the resting station held their breath with concentration and there was no sound made during this critical time. The fortress on the stair had stopped shaking. Although it was vulnerable, the mindless zombies had given up. They gradually scattered outside.

Their genes were strange and there was a strange frequency in their brains so they had resonance with each other. They just imperceptibly gathered.

There were more and more zombies on the ground and they were crowded around the bloody sheet. They squeezed hard and more zombies were coming out from the station.

The people standing beside the windows felt numb. Looking from above, the scenery down there seemed like a dark vortex with a reddish white point in the middle.

Chu Han had been gone after he fired the gun once. The unevolved people's eyesight could not focus at night with so many zombies.

Was he dead? Or did he survive? Nobody knew.

Shang Jiuti forcefully held back her tears and a sound was

squeezed from the crevice between her teeth, "Let's go down. And make sure nobody make a noise!"

Silence. No one spoke. The mass went through the pile of zombies on the stairs quietly. They held in their disgust towards the rotten meat in fear of death.

Them being alive was a miracle.

The mass went to the ground floor carefully to gather at the exit. They did not know where they should run to. There were zombies outside and it was still dangerous even though the zombies around the resting station had gone out.

Buzz----

There was suddenly a roar of an engine!

The big cross-country vehicle had sped outside with its fastest speed. It slowly left the people's view.

There was a short period of silence---

A survivor shouted desperately, "Liar! He's a liar. He wants to escape alone!"

Chapter 24: Had a Safe Trip

Everyone's eyes turned to the vehicle outside.

The car was very large and tough, allowing it to move smoothly even though the road was filthy. The car was filled with food and water which made people crazy and mad.

The roaring of the vehicle was so loud that several zombies were trashed by the strong shell when they went towards it because of the attraction. The vehicle that had lost its original color became much more dirty with rotten meat and black blood.

The G55 went further away as it unhesitatingly headed for the exit.

"Asshole! He is inhumane!" A survivor shouted.

Following that, many survivors started curse towards the direction where the G55

left, spitting saliva while they wree at it.

The survivors' hearts were filled with anger!

Chu Han had run away!

"I must be blinded when I count on him to help us!"

"That liar! He not only run away but also make use of Ye Tianlong's body!" There were nasty looks in the face of the survivors.

Others didn't refute as they also thought Chu Han was guilty of a crime. There was only one body which made it very precious but it was used by Chu Han.

What should the other people do? Should they wait for their death?

Shit! They should quickly think of an idea to escape.

Zhang Ziyu and Gu Xiaotong was furious. The coming of

eschatology had turned humanity and morality into a joke. At this moment, they all thought they were wrong to depend their lives on their schoolmate, making them feel foolish and stupid!

"That bumpkin! The poor boy!" Gu Xiaotong cursed hard, "That outsider knows nothing of shame!"

Zhang Ziyu's voice was squeezed from the crevice between his teeth. He said with a gloomy chilliness, "I will get revenge if I can stay alive and meet him again."

Shang Jiuti peeked at the lost and hopeless Eighteen. She tried to suppress her collapsing emotion. Her facade was so fragile. Despite her unwillingness, she had no choice.

Chen Shaoye was silent and there was lackluster in his eyes, seemingly lost his soul. The 80% loyalty testified by the meltdown system made him had a worshipping feeling to Chu Han. His departure brought a great shock to him. He felt the abandonment was very cruel. The number of zombie in the tide was so many and the sheet with blood had been broken. It was torn into pieces by the zombies and already consumed by them.

The zombies that did not get the sheet started to move in another direction. There was no new movement and the zombies dismissed again to look for a new target.

The zombies outside found the resting station that they had squeezed inside. There was the scent of human flesh but it was weak! The zombies seemed to have a discussion before staggeringly going back to the station with a newly-formed group.

The survivors on the ground floor did not take any action at the moment and they were blinded by anger. They cursed hard and relentlessly. They vented their anger by throwing something in their hand regardless of what it was.

Glasses were broken and the ground floor was dilapidated. It was almost the same as the situation that the zombies came, which

showed how mad these people were.

Since you could not live, then no one else could neither live!

The throwing sounds were ceaseless, which increased the zombies' attraction.

They sped up and made scary roarings, rushing like a starved beast.

Looking at the pale pupils and smelling the strong stench that got nearer and nearer, Chen Shaoye, Eighteen and Shang Jiuti were despairing.

Were they really having no hope?

A zombie had been in front of them and stretched out its rotten pale arms to catch the nearest survivor, a fat man called Jia Chunjie. He was a cook at the resting station and he had been hopeless at this moment and had no choice but to let the zombie bite him.

Death or transforming into a zombie. Regardless, he would no longer be alive.

Someone closed their eyes and tears surged out from everyone's eyes.

Bang---

There was a sudden bang with a roar of a vehicle!

Chen Shaoye's fat shook and his eyes suddenly opened.

Shang Jiuti's expression displayed her surprise and her eyes shone with an imperceptible light.

The zombie that was about to bite Jia Chunjie was dazed. Its mindless head was shocked and thus making its biting action delayed.

Jia Chunjie suddenly became focused and a strong will to live surged out from him.

"Hahhh!" He pushed the zombie away and shouted. He took a steel tube and stuck it into the zombie's face, killing it!

At this moment.

Bang Bang Bang!

There was a continuous sound of gunfire and the G55 appeared with bullets shooting out of its window, making noises which attracted the zombies to it.

The survivors became excited and they started picking up weapons and killed the zombies left at the station. They seemed to have seen a light in this despairing hell. Hope surged forth in their time of need.

Chu Han was back again!

"We need to fight! We should not waste Chu Han's effort," Shang Jiuti just shouted in a quivering tone.

The number of zombies was ridiculously high and Chu Han was pushed back. The zombies were in an overwhelming rush and might take Chu Han's life!

"Brother Chu! We wronged you but still, all the best!"

"All the best! Brother Chu!"

Survivors started saying with a thankful tone and extreme sincerity. The fact that they cursed Chu Han's ancestors just a few minutes ago were already forgotten by them.

Chu Han drove the G55 in a circle over and over again. A considerable amount of zombies were gathered near the sheet. They would not leave and licked the ground repeatedly, not leaving even a trace of blood.

The rifle was raised, only a few bullets were left.

But Chu Han kept a calm face and tried to keep his eyes on two places under the bumpy and shaky situation. He released a shot from the car towards a pile of oil drums.

Puff. Puff. Puff!

The gasoline surged out and sprayed to the surrounding zombies. The ground was covered with gasoline.

There was a faint ray of light in Chu Han's eyes. He wrenched the steering wheel and accelerated.

Meanwhile---

Puff!

A ZIPPO was lit and thrown out of the window, falling precisely on the feet of the zombies.

In the resting station, several people were suppressing Chen Shaoye who had lost his reasons since he shouted, wanting to rush out.

"Do you want to die? Even if you go, what can you do?"

"Fucking Fatty! It is fine if you want to die, but you can't implicate us!"

"I'll kill you if you keep shouting---"

Bang!

The voice of the last person suddenly stopped, replaced by a loud explosion.

Chapter 25: Felt So Good

The flames soared to the sky, painting an extremely beautiful scene.

The hundreds of zombies were consumed by the blazing fire, which burnt them to a crisp. A huge fiery stream extended from the center of the petrol station to the surrounding area and the temperature was several degrees increased. Thick smog smothered the hazy moon completely. The scorched scent of burnt flesh which pervaded the air was scattered around by the breeze.

It was utterly silent, and there was only the faint wedge of fire burning.

All people in the resting station were stupefied. They stared blankly at the spot, and the few zombies in the vicinity failed to attract their attention.

Chu Han had detonated the tank!

He had killed hundreds of zombies!

He drove the vehicle with the intention of circling round, not leaving!

It only took him ten minutes to do the flowing things, jumping with the body of Ye Tianlong, throwing the sheets into the G55, and shooting the oil tank in order to ignite the gas.

Generally speaking, people were terrified when facing with a large horde of zombies. However, Chu Han had somehow managed to set up a trap.

Chu Han had thought about every detail comprehensively before he completed the sequence of actions perfectly. This required amazing foresight as well as courage!

The second floor would be attacked by the zombie horde even if he was one minute late, and the survivors would have died.

So the huge zombie tide was finished like that?

The flying G55 slowed down gradually before it turned back. It halted at the door of resting station, with the dazed eyes of the crowd fixating upon it.

Chu Han jumped out of the vehicle and shot the heads of the remaining zombies. The entire process was calm and efficient. Although he had survived the disaster, there was unnecessary to have a celebration.

"Boss!!" Chen Shaoye shouted, startling the crowd from their reverie. He speedily rushed to Chu Han and hugged his pants before he started to cry: "Wuwuwu! I'm so glad that Boss is unharmed!"

Chu Han was entangled, thus forcing him to wait for the fatty to calm down, even though he desired to reclaim the axe, which cost more than one thousand on the second floor.

Shang Jiuti looked at the alien.

Chu Han had killed countless zombies and had saved all the survivors with his own strength...

It was unscientific!

Shang Jiuti's body trembled, and her heart beat rapidly. The mass of melted makeup on her face failed to mask her complex emotions.

Eighteen's eyes widened and she blinked repeatedly. There were still visible tear streaks on her little face.

"Hello!" Suddenly, a man who was slightly slimmer than Chen Shaoye spoke, "I am Jia Chunjie. Thank you so much for your help!"

His face was very common, and he was indistinguishable if he was thrown into a crowded street. He was overjoyed at receiving the opportunity to hug another pant leg of Chu Han at this

moment and have a good crying.

"You are welcome." Chu Han nodded slightly and kicked Chen Shaoye quietly.

His face was ruined by this fatty!

Suddenly, two black shadows approached their position while shouting exaggeratedly:

"Chu Han! Wuwuwu, Chu Han! It is so good for your being well!"

"Buddy, it is so lucky for you!"

Naturally, these two were Gu Xiaotong and Zhang Ziyu.

The surrounding people took the opportunity to encircle Chu Han, and they attempted to act friendly with him.

"Brother Chu! You are my idol."

"Brother Chu, you are so handsome!"

"Brother Chu, could you teach me how to use the gun?"

"Brother Chu, do you need an apprentice?"

Chu Han kicked Chen Shaoye, who kept crying, and nodded at the rest of survivors bluntly. He turned his gaze towards Shang Jiuti and Eighteen, but they weren't in his immediate proximity.

Eighteen studied the zombies at the corner. The girl seemed to be extremely brave, and she was curious about the zombies' abnormal biology. She found dissected the head of a zombie but she discovered nothing; after this, she began to study individual organs, such as heart and bladder.

A gleam of intelligence flashed through Chu Han's eyes. He glanced at Shang Jiuti, who had her head bowed and was struggling to suppress her quivering shoulders and falling teardrops.

Chu Han had an enigmatic smile plastered on his face as he checked the meltdown system.

The loyalty of Chen Shaoye had increased by 10%, and it was now 90%.

The loyalty of Eighteen had increased by 10%, and it was now 60%. Her loyalty had increased to 50% when she was saved by Chu Han from Ye Tianlong. Rendering timely help was the best method of increasing loyalty.

The loyalty of Shang Jiuti was the least—it was only 30%. Chu Han frowned upon viewing this piece of data. It seemed that this woman was hard to please. The loyalty of the woman didn't increase when he had saved Eighteen by deliberately inciting the atmosphere of jumping from a building. Her loyalty was only 30% until he killed all zombies to save the majority of the survivors.

It was less than 50%, which meant that she might betray him!

He could gain 0.1 point when the loyalty was up to 50% and 0.2 point he could gain when the loyalty was 80%. He could get 0.3 point when the loyalty was 100%. The gaining of point was none of the business of Shang Jiuti since he could gain nothing when the loyalty was lower than 50%.

Chu Han frowned again when reading the column of points. The zombies that he had incinerated numbered more than four hundred, yet he only had two hundred points currently. It seemed to be that there were many unknown limitations of the meltdown system.

However...

His brows were stretched, and his mouth arced faintly upwards in a smile that was partly hidden and partly visible. The benefits gained as a result of the conflict today had exceeded his expectations. The fact that loyalty would be harder to increase in the future could be ignored as the loyalty of Chen Shaoye was so high that he could be considered as trustworthy.

Eighteen was greatly moved by Chu Han due to her young age,

and the relationship with Shang Jiuti was making progress, although she was still wary of him.

It should be known that Shang Jiuti was subconsciously attached to Eighteen. Shang Jiuti had been out of the worry of Chu Han if Eighteen was captured, so he gained extra advantage by unfair means.

The two hundred points was a huge fortune for him, and it saved him a great deal of time.

"Brother Chu! What should we do in the future?" Jia Chunje inquired. "The resting station has been destroyed, so how about leaving here to find another place?"

"Yes, yes! Gu Xiaotong said hurriedly. "Chu Han, are we going to Shi City as we previously mentioned?"

Chu Han ignored these people indifferently, and his eyes flicked towards Shang Jiuti. The woman did not calm down, so he focused on Eighteen: "What do you think?"

Eighteen just raised her head emotionlessly.

"We will just follow you," she said. Her words momentarily surprised Chu Han.

Chu Han looked at Shang Jiuti: "What about you?"

Shang Jiuti was hesitant, and she bit her lips. Finally, she shook her head in refusal: "We cannot go that way since we must go to Tong City to pick up someone."

Chapter 26: Being Hysterical

"Tong City?' Chu Han blinked.

He suppressed his fluctuating emotions and looked at Shang Jiuti calmly: "Okay, I will go to Tong City."

Shang Jiuti's expression was unreadable and she seemed to be at a loss.

Eighteen's eyes shone brightly. Her 60% loyalty rating caused her to trust in Chu Han wholeheartedly. "It will be on the way. Anluo is so far and the route to Anluo passes through Tong City. We can also restock our supplies at Tong City."

She frowned at Shang Jiuti, "Ninth, why don't we tag along with Brother Chu? It's better if we are accompanied by someone along the journey. After all, our chances of reaching Tong City are low if there's only you and me!"

Shang Jiuti's brows jumped as Eighteen's words were irrefutable. They were women and it was especially dangerous for them to travel alone in the eschatology, where people exercised little restraint. It was exceedingly difficult for both of them to successfully reach Tong City unaccompanied. However, she could feel a soul-stirring aura of danger radiating from Chu Han, so she subconsciously desired to keep her distance from him.

How could common people jump from such a high place without sustaining any injuries? Did common people have such profound knowledge regarding the habits of zombies? Could a common person shoot a human being without hesitation?

Who was he?

Shang Jiuti looked at Chu Han and sighed slightly upon seeing the harmless smile of the latter.

"Alright, let's go," she said.

"Good." Chu Han's lips arced upwards into a faint smile.

"How about us?" The surrounding survivors exclaimed excitedly. They seemed to believe that Chu Han was their messiah.

"I'm going to Yin City—will you protect me?"

"I don't want to go to Yin City—will Brother Chu will send me to Chen City?"

"Brother Chu, I have no idea where should I go..."

"Shut up." Chu Han interrupted their babbling harshly and spoke with eyes devoid of empathy: "I am not policeman nor a person sent by the country to aid you. I am a common man just like you. I have no obligation to do anything for you guys, and you shouldn't count on me to accompany you. I am not your friend."

He had seen through human nature and he was very familiar with the subtle expression of the crowd when he had finished the zombies and went into the station. These were ungrateful, vicious people and they were backstabbing, manipulative type.

His cold and heartless words disappointed the crowd. The majority of the people instantly changed their attitudes and began shouting at him.

"Pick me up."

Just as Chu Han had finished speaking, Jia Chunjie hastily opened his mouth. He ignored the impatient eyes of Chu Han and replied with the fastest speed, "I am proficient in cooking since I am used to be a chef. I could help out, and I am not afraid of zombies!"

The importance of showing his value had been seen through by Jia Chunjie.

Chu Han regarded him silently.

"I have my own car, and I will not bother you. I will just follow you! I will also distribute my supplies on the road. There is some

food in the warehouse, and I can share half of it with you!" Jia Chunjie exclaimed desperately. He would do anything to travel with Chu Han!

"And me and me! Don't you want to leave without me?" Zhang Ziyu said quickly.

"And me!" Gu Xiaotong slower than the rest since she was still frightened by her previous ordeal. She was quivering violently.

"You two?" Chu Han glanced at the two people skeptically, "If I take you guys, then you'll just run away when there are zombies! Would I receive any benefits if you two accompany me? I'm not that compassionate!"

The direct rejection made them blush, but they had nothing to say as they knew the truth in his words. They could only curse inwardly in their heart! Wasn't he narrow-minded for running away without them? Besides, he was still standing here now.

Chu Han ignored the emotional eyes of the people and he went to the second floor where he had comforted the excited Chen Shaoye.

The scenery of second floor was not much different to the ground floor. There were countless dark bloodstains, and the wall was crumbling due to the fierce attack of the zombie horde. There were broken limbs and rotten meat scattered about. Underneath, there was a carpet of flesh and gore, which made it impossible to tread on the ground while walking. Countless zombie corpses were piled up at the stairs. Not all the zombies were dead, and there were still several heads alive. The alive heads bared their teeth when they smelt the scent of a human being, and they pumped their gums in desperation.

Chu Han just killed these poor lives with his axe.

Zombies could never revert back to humans.

"Ah—"

"Ah ah ah!"

Suddenly, three panic-filled sounds rung out from downstairs. Then, there was a messy and interlaced scream, which caused a sense of panic in the quiet environment.

Chu Han rushed downstairs, gripping his axe tightly.

The hall downstairs.

Several survivors were quivering fearfully at the corner. Chen Shaoye, Shang Jiuti, Eighteen, and three other people were standing together. Chen Shaoye wore a complicated expression and seemed rather frightened, while the two women held their rifles calmly.

‘What happened?’ Just as Chu Han was about to voice his thoughts, he was suddenly interrupted.

ROAR!

It was the roar of a unique zombie.

Chu Han then glimpsed a familiar shadow jerkily rising to its feet. It walked a few steps unsteadily. Its skin was pale with a faint green undertone. The pupils in the orbital cavity had disappeared and were replaced by whiteness.

"Zhang Ziyu?" Gu Xiaotong exclaimed in disbelief. She screamed and retreated in panic, but she tripped on a severed zombie arm and fell to the ground.

The zombified Zhang Ziyu was attracted by Gu Xiaotong's screams. The zombified Zhang Ziyu was akin to an enticed male as he rushed towards her crazily, with the intention of throwing Gu Xiaotong to the ground.

Bang!

Chu Han moved with incredible speed, kicking Zhang Ziyu off the prone Gu Xiaotong!

In the next instant, Shang Jiuti's rifle sounded out as a bullet was shot into the brain of Zhang Ziyu. A mixture of dark pus and

scarlet blood flowed out from the mutant zombie's corpse onto Gu Xiaotong's face.

Shang Jiuti didn't hesitate since it was zombie, not a human being.

Chu Han looked at the rest of survivors and said, "Have any of you ever been bitten or scratched by a zombie?"

The zombie virus was extremely infectious, and any human being who hadn't undergone evolution had no chance of resisting.

"Ah!!" Gu Xiaotong screamed hysterically, interrupting Chu Han's questioning.

She was still frightened and was screaming maniacally. She had collapsed onto the floor and was weeping loudly with fluctuating emotions. She desperately attempted to rub the zombie blood and pus smeared on her face onto the ground.

"Stop it!" Chu Han was shocked and exclaimed quickly.

However, it was too late. Gu Xiaotong's skin was broken by the excessive rubbing. The scarlet blood flew out along with her gentle skin. The dark blood contaminated with the zombie virus entered her veins.

She continued to ignore Chu Han and kept rubbing her face on the ground crazily.

"It's so nasty! It's so disgusting! The disgusting things! Zhang Ziyu must not die well! Just go away! Go away! Ahahahahah!!!"

Chapter 27: Conducted Yourself Well

In her frenzy, Gu Xiaotong failed to hear the others' warnings. Her current state was akin to a ferocious beast without a hint of human nature. She continued to scratch and rub her face fiercely. She seemed to be oblivious to pain, and it was evident that her mental faculties had collapsed.

A trace of pity suddenly flashed through Chu Han's eyes, but it was quickly replaced by indifference.

He had seen countless situations in his previous incarnation: madness, crying, and desperation... Everything in the eschatology had caused human beings to despair. There was no viable solution to help Gu Xiaotong under such a situation even if she wasn't infected. Besides, such a fragile mind wasn't suitable for this world, and she would inevitably die or turn mad.

'Even if it's torture, just enjoy your final moments!' Chu Han sighed inwardly.

Chu Han recovered his usual intelligence, and he turned his gaze towards the survivors again.

"Who else has been bitten or scratched by a zombie?" Chu Han questioned, his eyes glimmering with a cruel, fierce light.

One sentence silenced the entire hall

Nobody answered him. The survivors' fearful gazes were transfixed on the center. The body of Zhang Ziyu lay motionless on the ground, and dark blood trickled slowly out of his head. The scene of Zhang Ziyu suddenly transforming into a zombie terrified them. Just before, he was a fellow human cursing along with them, but he had abruptly transformed into a zombie in the next second!

Gu Xiaotong turned even more crazy. She lost all sense of reason and began slamming the ground with her head desperately.

The feeling of encountering zombies while exploring the changed Earth, and the feeling of the surrounding people transforming into zombies were different. Nobody could accept this change which challenged the baseline.

"Just tell me," Chu Han spoke calmly, although his tranquil visage seemed to signal the calm before the storm, "out of you guys... who is infected?"

As he spoke, Chu Han raised his axe slightly higher, and a murderous light gleamed off the sharp edge.

"No, I'm not infected!" A survivor shook his head panickedly.

"Neither am I! The zombies didn't touch me! Not even a single strand of hair!"

"I'm not infected!"

All the survivors denied any form of physical contact with the zombies since they could predict their unpleasant fate if they admitted to being infected.

However, Chu Han did not believe them.

Lying and hiding were natural reactions for someone who had been bitten or scratched by a zombie. They would not tell others; even their children, friends, and parents were no exception to this!

"You!" Suddenly Jia Chunjie shouted and pointed at a middle-aged man: "Did you get scratched by a zombie? I just saw it."

"Bullshit! You're just a fat guy spouting bullshit!" The middle-aged man's eyes reddened, and he shouted loudly.

"You're the one who's trying to trick us!" Jia Chunjie's eyes also reddened in anger. He stared at the crowd and suppressed his panic before saying, "I saw it. You are infected!"

"Fuck! I will kill you!" The middle-aged man roared crazily and swung at Jia Chunjie with his fist.

These two people carried on brawling without showing any

mercy. They just wanted to kill each other. The surrounding survivors didn't intervene in the dispute; they eyed the people in their vicinity warily and kept their distance from each other.

Cough cough! Suddenly, Gu Xiaotong spat out a mouthful of blood and convulsed, collapsing to the ground. Her chafed skin lost its bloody hue at a speed visible to the naked eye.

Chu Han pursed his lips. The zombie virus rapidly progressed to the next stage, and Gu Xiaotong had started to zombify.

Jia Chunjie and the middle-aged man stopped fighting at the same time and everyone's gazes were focused on the prone Gu Xiaotong. They silently watched as she convulsed and red blood surged out from her mouth like a gushing spring

Utter panic filled the hearts of every spectator.

Puff! Another spurt of blood flew out from Gu Xiaotong's mouth, and a hoarse, beastly roar echoed out from Gu Xiaotong's vocal cords.

The terrifying roar jolted the crowd out of their reverie, much like an alarm clock.

"My sincere apologies." Chu Han raised his axe with a calm expression.

Splat!

The full weight of the axe was brought down upon Gu Xiaotong's skull with monstrous force; her whole body was almost severed in half. The helpless Gu Xiaotong failed to defend herself, and her body twitched a few times before turning motionless.

Shang Jiuti turned her face and attempted to suppress the urge to vomit.

Chen Shaoye sighed deeply, and his eyes hardened. This incident further fueled his resolution to survive!

Eighteen seemed to be deep in thought. Her gaze was fixed on the

dark blood leaking out of Gu Xiaotong's corpse.

"You guys should conduct yourselves if you are bitten or stretched. I won't rob your choice at last minute." Chu Han strode out with his bloodstained axe after he finished speaking.

Chen Shaoye, Eighteen, and Shang Jiuti wordlessly followed him.

"Wait for me!" Jia Chunjie exclaimed. He hurriedly caught up to them and pleaded desperately, "Please... I want to follow you. I'm not infected. You can check me."

Chu Han glanced at Jia Chunjie and asked casually, "You can cook, right?"

"Yes, yes, yes!" Jia Chunjie nodded repeatedly, "I also know financing and distribution!"

Chu Han inclined his head slightly: "Alright, you can follow us."

"Ah! Thank you so much! Thank you." Jia Chunjie was overjoyed. He shed tears of gratitude, and he even felt an urge to call Chu Han 'father'.

Chu Han did not turn back and walked out with vigorous strides. He cared nothing for the others.

The imposing G55 zoomed rapidly down the highway flanked by two other cars.

It was the seventh day since the eschatology had started, and the world was completely reversed. Nobody could predict that the eschatology would befall; when it began, it broke the order of entire world. The things that people were familiar with vanished, and there was utter anarchy. The sun could no longer be seen with the naked eye when observed from the ground. The sky was no longer blue, and the clouds had vanished.

Instead, a strange faint red haze smothered the sky, which meant

that the sky was almost always a dull grey shade. The haze also hampered visibility, much like smog from pollution.

Broken vehicles littered the highway, and the wide road became even more difficult to traverse. Initially, the occasional car or wreckage were the only obstacles to their journey, but they encountered wild animal herds and zombie groups with increasing frequency, which greatly reduced their pace.

"Stop and take a rest," Chu Han ordered in the speaker.

They parked their cars on the roadside. The G55's shattered window had been replaced by an iron net. Although the net didn't block the cold or wind, it kept them safe from any possible zombie attacks while they parked.

The iron net was discovered by Jia Chunjie in an obscure corner. As soon as he found it, he attached it to the G55's window frame. Lately, he was bursting with enthusiasm; he had cooked hot dishes for everyone over the past few days. He was also courageous and showed no hesitation when it came to killing zombies.

"Brother Chu!" Eighteen ran straight towards Chu Han immediately after descending from the car. Her naïve smile brought a sense of warmth to such a dark world. However, her next words rendered Chu Han speechless.

"Did Fatty Chen date Miss-Five Finger?"

Chapter 28: Broadcasting

"Cough, cough, cough!" Chen Shaoye choked on his saliva as his face reddened with rage. His expression was just as embarrassed as someone being caught while they were taking a shit. "You're only a 12-year-old girl. Can you stop saying such shameless things?"

A trace of derision appeared on Eighteen's face, and she glowered at him: "Shameless? In what way is it shameless? I just say something normal, and you are the one with a dirty mind! Look, even Brother Chu is remaining silent. Fuck!"

Chen Shaoye seemed to be suppressing internal injuries as he was rendered speechless by Eighteen's antics. The boss was the boss and he couldn't be compared so casually. Chu Han remained silent nothing as he tested the radio.

Jia Chunjie had started to prepare dinner. Naturally, the cooking of a professional cook was different. He could make good use of the ingredients. At this moment Shang Jiuti's car stopped. Apart from Chu Han, the other two men were transfixed by her when she opened the door.

Her long legs were complimented by tight black leather pants. A pair of dark high heels and a jade-white hand subsequently came into view. After a slight push, the hot upper body wrapped by tight clothes entered the pair's vision. The elegant, swan-like neck was trailed by dark, silky, long hair.

Now Shang Jiuti had removed her disguise, her current appearance would leave a deep impression at first sight. It was an irresistible face that all men were unable to take their eyes off.

Shang Jiuti's brows were tilted upwards slightly, increasing her already potent allure. The magic of this beauty's eyes were truly unique. She pursed her lips slightly, causing the duo's hearts to pound rapidly.

Her flawless face made it difficult for people to look at her naturally. There was a powerful aura around her, showing that she was different from a common woman.

There was no weakness or fragility in her body—only the taste of a bossy woman.

"Can you hear anything?" Shang Jiuti walked over and spoke to Chu Han as soon as she got off the car.

Although Jia Chunjie retracted his gaze with great effort and began to cook, he couldn't stop himself from glancing at Shang Jiuti's body. The tight doublet she wore outlined her sexy curves and contours perfectly. She was just too alluring!

"I'm still switching the channels." Chu Han didn't raise his head. He answered Shang Jiuti's question casually and started to switch through the channels.

According to his memory, the broadcast should start around this period.

Sizzle Sizzle Sizzle!

No matter how Chu Han switched the channels, only loud static interference could be heard.

Chen Shaoye used a telescope to survey their surroundings. Although the area was vast, that alone wouldn't ensure their safety. To prevent any unexpected occurrences, someone must be alert at all times—this was specifically ordered by Chu Han.

"Let me try." Eighteen wormed her way beside Chu Han with a curious expression on her face.

Chu Han shook his head as he failed yet again. He passed the radio to Eighteen.

"Be careful with it," Chu Han cautioned.

As soon as she received the radio, Eighteen immediately dismantled it under everyone's bewildered eyes. Her speed was so

fast that Chu Han could only look on helplessly.

"Shit!" Chu Han cursed angrily. She must be a black sheep!

"So... Chu Han is your real name?" Shang Jiuti leaned on the doorframe, her eyes gleaming with a mischievous light. She was curious about Chu Han's origins.

Chu Han glanced at her silently. "Unlike someone, my name and appearance are real," he retorted.

"I am afraid that something bad might happen if I didn't disguise myself!" Shang Jiuti's face darkened as she saw Chu Han's nonchalant manner. This man was truly outstanding. Shang Jiuti had a stunning figure, yet Chu Han had no feelings towards her.

Chu Han smiled evily, "You think too much."

"Too much?" Shang Jiuti choked with extreme anger. This man dared to look down upon her?!

Chu Han remained silent as he observed Shang Jiuti's reaction. Although Shang Jiuti was indeed beautiful and alluring, he had no time to pay attention to beautiful women—he had much more important things to do.

"Done!" Eighteen's excited voice broke the brief silence between Chu Han and Shang Jiuti.

Chu Han excitedly turned around as he heard a voice coming from the radio Eighteen's hands.

"Shi City Military Area Base, this is Shi City Military Area Base! All people in the region of Shi City and the surrounding area should pay attention! Please come to take refuge immediately if you hear this broadcast! There's accommodation and food in the base! Meanwhile, airdrop bags will be distributed around the country by a helicopter. Everyone should stay calm as there is food, medicine, and weapons in the airdrop bag!"

"Shi City Military Area Base, this is Shi City Military Area Base!

All people in the region of Shi City and the surrounding area should pay attention! Please come to take refuge immediately if you hear this broadcast! There's accommodation and food..."

The broadcast was repeated again and again. The first contact with an official body after the eschatology caused excitement to well up in everyone present. Chu Han looked at Eighteen with surprise; this wasn't something that an ordinary twelve-year-old girl could fix!

"Shi City!" Jia Chunjie dropped his pot and sat down beside the radio, listening intently to the repeated broadcast.

"We are rescued! Rescued! There's even an airdropped bag and a military base. It's great! Too great!" Jia Chunjie was so excited he started babbling. He had thought that he was abandoned by the country, and he that he was doomed to live in a bad situation forever. As he listened to the broadcast, he felt the urge to weep.

Eighteen's eyes shined with excitement, and she looked at Shang Jiuti and Chu Han expectantly.

Shang Jiuti smiled widely. "We will go to Shi City once we find Thirteen!" she said to Eighteen without hesitation.

"Yeah!" Eighteen nodded vigorously in agreement.

Chu Han said nothing—these two women's choice was within his expectations. His eyes flashed with cold light. He had heard the same conversation at a similar time in his previous incarnation, and he also chose to travel to Shi City with his previous survivor group without hesitation.

"It's truly good news! We can travel to Shi City together, and there will be everything, including the protection of the military. We should settle down there!" Jia Chunjie sounded excited and looked at Shang Jiuti expectantly. He wished to get the recognition of the woman, so they could support each other in the harsh eschatology.

Chu Han smiled faintly and swept his gaze across the group. "Since you guys have decided to travel to Shi City, we should separate once you reach there."

He didn't attempt to dissuade them, nor was he unwilling to separate.

Chu Han's words left the group dazed. Shi City was not far, and it was also close to Tong City. Why did he give up the opportunity to reside in a safe place?

"Why?" Eighteen wore a reluctant expression, "Why do you insist on going to Anluo City? It's too dangerous outside!"

Chu Han's face was devoid of emotion. "My parents are there!" he said in an unquestionable tone.

"Parents?" Jia Chunjie was momentarily shocked before a wave of confusion swept over him. "Anluo City is so far! It took more than twenty hours by train before the exploration. Now the traffic is bad, and there will be danger at every point of your journey. You'll probably spend several months traveling to Anluo City! Can you be sure that your parents will still be safe at that time?"

Chapter 29: Chicken Leg Giveaway

Chu Han's eyes became cold and he stiffly made a nasty expression, "Whatever it is, I must take a look." No one could stop him, otherwise; coming back ten years before the apocalypse would just be wasted!

"Well, I just wish you find your parents quickly." Shang Jiuti could not bear to stop Chu Han even though she also knew that Chu Han's parents would not be in harm's way until the moment Chu Han gets to them.

"Thank you." Chu Han nodded. "We should go to Shi City after you have picked up the people you need to pick up in Tong City. It is the most essential path we have to take and then we just have to move on."

Chu Han could not help but be curious. Who were the people these two women were trying to pick up?

They should not have many scruples with people so the person must be so important to them that even Eighteen who had 60% loyalty towards Chu Han did not even protest.

Shang Jiuti just nodded. Even though she slightly loathed the idea that she would separate with the man especially after looking Chu Han's calm eyes for no apparent reason.

Jia Chunjie glanced towards Shang Jiuti. He thought it was a good idea for Chu Han to be leaving especially when he knew there would be a military base in Shi City.

Chen Shaoye carefully looked at Chu Han and finally said. "Boss, I will not go to the base for I will follow you to Anluo City!"

Chu Han was surprised. According to what he had known in his previous incarnation, Chen Shaoye had no parents at the time where it had already been a good amount of time ever since the apocalypse started, however; he met Chen Shaoye at this moment

where it had only started so he should go search for his remaining kin or even just his friends.

"How about your family and your friends?" It was the first time Chu Han asked about Chen Shaoye`s family.

"I, I have no family." Self-mockery clear in his voice, coupled with his specially shaped face, his expression looked extremely comical. "I grew up in an orphanage so as far as I know I no longer have any family member left. As to friends, no one would like to befriend me since I am fat and ugly."

Chu Han seemed to understand that there were no more people close to Chen Shaoye.

"Boss, I will follow you wherever you go in the future but only if you choose not to abandon me!" Chen Shaoye just squeezed a laughing sound while he was speaking, a sound which sounded worse than when he was crying.

"Good." Chu Han just gave a smile.

Chen Shaoye`s loyalty towards Chu Han was at a whopping 90%, add that to the fact that Chen Shaoye was one of the best hunters of the apocalypse. Chu Han greatly felt that besides the meltdown system that gave him an absurd edge over others, Chen Shaoye would be his greatest harvest.

The thought of the upcoming separation greatly influenced the group as they felt a little sad, creating a silent and gloomy atmosphere for a moment.

"Okay. Let`s eat!" After saying a small greeting, Jia Chunjie just served the dishes on a large piece of rock. He was in a good mood since he would be able to get rid of Chu Han when they would arrive at Shi City. He could then have Shang Jiuti to himself.

"Braised chicken!" Chen Shaoye was the quickest to react as he simply fetched himself some chopsticks and started eating.

Chu Han casually sat at the ground as he took some vegetables

and began to slowly eat it.

One of the rarest types of food during the apocalypse was vegetables, a fact most people did not know during the start of the plague. It was very expensive and people wanted to eat it very much. In fact, it was even more expensive than the luxury goods available during the time of prosperity before the apocalypse. Common people simply could not afford it.

"Come on. Just eat!" Jia Chunjie gave everyone a bowl of rice and then picked up a chicken leg with a nice color and aroma and then he gave it to Little Eighteen, "Little Eighteen, you should eat more to grow up quickly."

"Oh." Eighteen condescendingly accepted it. She then paid no heed to Jia Chunjie as she simply said, "Brother Chu, take this." Instead of eating it herself, she instead gave it to Chu Han, simply ignoring Jia Chunjie's "act of goodwill." Chu Han received it with a smile. Eighteen was a good child; she was just quite frank and violent with her manner of speaking.

Chu Han embarrassingly pulled the corners of his mouth into a smile, recovering his usual expression after a couple of seconds. But instead of eating it himself, he also gave it to Shang Jiuti, saying, "Jiuti, you should eat more since you are so slim!"

Shang Jiuti thanked Chu Han who was eating vegetables. She suddenly felt sad for no apparent reason. She had carefully observed Chu Han these past few days and she saw how he was different from other men. Although he was only a twenty-year old guy, he had the bearings of a mature man. Other men were wolfish, looking at her like some kind of meat they wanted to have for themselves, but Chu Han was different.

"Chu Han, you should eat too." Without thinking too much, Shang Jiuti casually returned the chicken leg to Chu Han's bowl.

Chu Han was at a daze as he looked at her. She only had 30% loyalty towards Chu Han, so he was quite perplexed as to why the

woman treated him amiably.

Chu Han simply paid no further attention to the matter as he continued on eating vegetable.

Ka-- -

Jia Chunjie nearly bit his tongue. Shit! The chicken leg he gave eighteen was actually given to Chu Han and then given to Shang Jiuti and then returned to Chu Han, the three people simply did not note that he was the one who cooked it and then gave it to Eighteen as a token of goodwill. Instead of being appreciated, he was actually forgotten. Eighteen did not even thank him. What made him mad the most was that Chu Han didn't even care. He simply put aside the chicken leg Shang Jiuti gave him as he continued to eat vegetables!

Chu Han just ignored Jia Chunjie's thoughts that were apparent on his face. It would be hard getting his hands on vegetables in the future so he simply relished in the moment where there were still some left. The women's behavior did not go unnoticed by the sensitive Chen Shaoye as he clearly felt something was wrong. Those two women gave the best they had to his boss so shouldn't he give something too as the boss' direct subordinate?

"Boss!" Chen Shaoye tried to give the chicken leg he had bitten half of to Chu Han as a joke, saying, "I also give you-- -"

"Fuck you!" Chu Han angrily rebuked him. Eighteen and Shang Jiuti did it so why wouldn't Chen Shaoye not do it as well? Jia Chunjie just sat aside while intrepidly eating.

Everyone was biased towards Chu Han, as they simply saw Jia Chunjie as an outsider doing odd jobs, not a person worthy of attention.

Time, as always, was fast and monotonous. After just a couple of days, the food they had ransacked from Minqiu store was almost

gone. The primary reason was of course Chen Shaoye's gargantuan appetite.

The same broadcasts could still be heard over the radio. It was an intermittent event, which gave everyone no idea as to what the situation in other places was.

The world was messy, torn into pieces by an unexpected event that has claimed countless lives. The survivors only had a single choice; they had to fight to continue living.

Each of the three cars' fuel tanks was almost empty. After careful pondering, Chu Han decided to replenish their supplies in the nearest town. They then parked on the roadside. Chu Han looked at the map in the car, confirming the names in utmost detail as he then tried to memorize it.

With Chu Han looking at the map for already half an hour, Jia Chunjie finally became impatient. "I suggest we should find a town. There should be a supermarket and a gasoline station at every town. So why are you studying the map so much?"

"Shut up." Chu Han rebuked him and continued to carefully check the map.

He frowned as he tried to recover his memories about this place from his previous incarnation. The group of survivors also went through here but that memory was already from ten years ago. Chu Han did not expect to try so hard just to remember the specific details.

Where was the airdrop bag filled with enough food, medicine, firearms and ammunition?

Chapter 30: One Kick

Shut up???

The face of Jia Chunjie changed from white to green and then to dark. He coldly looked at Chu Han as hostility surged out from his heart. How dare Chu Han to ask him to shut up?

He also got the iron net for their car. He was a cook but a cook should also have salary. He did not eat more than Chen Shaoye's! Chu Han raised his guard only against him and the rest of three people also did the same thing. It was very obvious since he was not allowed to participate in any discussion.

Shit! Chu Han was only a common person only with better skills.

Jia Chunjie did not know that Chu Han had checked the meltdown system and he could judge the loyalty of his team members clearly and directly. The loyalty of Jia Chunjie was still zero.

Jia Chunjie just hid his emotions and smirked, "Yes, I should not bother you."

"We should leave the highway." There was expectation and ambition in the eyes of Chu Han. He should be the first one to find the airdrop bag since he had been a few days earlier than the others.

Ange Town was a very small town. However, its population was at more than a hundred thousand people but compared to the very large population base of China, it was still considered small.

The one hundred thousand population meant that there would be eighteen hundred zombies!

To save gasoline, Chu Han's group abandoned two of their cars and fit five people in the G55. The vehicle was so large and the food

in the rear seats had been cleared so the 5 people were still comfortable.

Chu Han drove the vehicle to the town slowly and quietly. Closed and messy shops lined the roadside. There were only one or two shops open but they were very scary. Bones and dark blood littered those shops. Limbs were scattered along the road. The entire town was quiet and ghostly.

There was an extremely thick rancidity diffused in the air.

"Why did we come here?" Shang Jiuti, clearly confused, looked at Chu Han, "We could get food and gasoline without entering town."

Chu Han just ignored it since he could not say that he came from the future and he knew that there would be an airdrop bag.

"Hey.!" Jia Chunjie grinned, "Making a decision without caring for the security of your mates. You could not force us to die although you are the leader. There should definitely be many zombies here!"

Chu Han calmly replied, "You could leave; besides no one is forcing you to die."

"Leave?" Jia Chunjie counterattacked with cold eyes, "We only have one car yet you want me to be bitten by zombies here as I leave on my own?"

"It was you that choose to follow us at that time." Chu Han looked at him from the rear-view mirror. He just glanced at the two women and Chen Shaoye, "We would find an inn and settle down when we clear the zombies. And then we should find a car and food. So it was your choice to stay or leave at that time."

He meant Shang Jiuti, Eighteen and Jia Chunjie when he said those words. Chen Shaoye whose loyalty was up to 90% was impossible to leave and Chu Han was only here for the airdrop bag.

"We won't leave." Eighteen stared at Jia Chunjie. The gentle face of a little girl was confirmed, "I will follow you until you get to Shi

City!" Shang Jiuti just took back her eyes from the scary view outside as she said, "No objection."

Jia Chunji choked as he has no good feelings to Chu Han, but he wanted to go to Shi City with the help of Chu Han. It would be so dangerous if he left by himself.

"Hay, Brother Chu. I am just scared!" Jia Chunjie changed his tone, "I was just afraid that everyone would meet with dangers as I still would want to go with you."

"Up to you." Chu Han cared nothing about the choice of Jia Chunjie. He could continue to be a cook or he could leave.

Having gotten rid of horde of zombies carefully, Chu Han and his group found a broken inn. There was a toppled plaque with the words "Chenguang Inn" on the front door. There were zombies wearing uniform when they opened the door. There was wreckage at the corner. A female zombie just licked the ribs of the person on the wreckage. There was some rotten meat which surprisingly held no biting marks.

Some flies and maggots were staying on the bone. The female zombie wanted to catch the creeping worms and then put them in its mouth. Different from the other zombies with bulging stomachs, it has been hungry for a long time.

"Glurgh---" Chen Shaoye disgustingly made a vomiting sound. He turned around as it was so putrid.

"Get off." Chu Han parked the vehicle in the quiet parking lot which was at the back of the inn. He held no emotions to the atrocious scene at a very short distance. He had been used to it.

"Are we going to stay here?" Jia Chunjie felt detested about this nasty place, "I suggest we should find a better place. Although it is a small town, there should be some three-star hotels, or some two-star hotels. We had no choice when we were poor before but now we don't have to worry and you still choose such a place. It is so

nasty!"

Chu Han held his axe tightly as he parked the vehicle, looking at Jia Chunjie without emotion, "The same as always, you can leave if you have objections."

It was inappropriately situated and it would have no business with the only result of complete collapse in civilized times. But it was the safest since there were less customers which in turn meant less zombies.

Certainly, Chu Han had no obligation nor patience to explain to the person with zero loyalty to him.

Chen Shaoye, Shang Jiuti and Eighteen just kept silent and followed Chu Han as they took different weapons.

"Fuck!" Jia Chunjie cursed Chu Han in a place that Chu Han could not hear him. "Brain-impaired!"

Several people walked without making a sound as they went close to the entrance of the inn.

The inn was so small, with only two stories encompassing its entirety. There came a pungent rancidity which they have already deduced as the smell of a zombie. There were several zombies in the hall of the ground floor as with the rear door and stairs Chu Han and his group are taking. He just went to the stairs without getting the attention of the several zombies.

"We're not going to kill them?" asked Chen Shaoye in a tensed manner.

Chu Han shook his head and asked the people with him to keep silent with a gesture of his index finger as they went up to the second floor.

There was a dark corridor in the second floor. A dark red carpet two meters wide was sprawled upon the floor, they weren't sure as to it was the real color of the carpet or it was just stained by blood. There were no zombies in the vicinity but the rancidity was still as

thick. Closed wooden doors with a distance of a meter apart from each other lined the sides of the corridor. The dim light through the narrow window made the corridor even more terrifying.

The footsteps of Chu Han were silent. He would stop for a while to investigate carefully either through smell or through his hearing when he walked through each room.

Jia Chunjie at the back was in contemptuous disregard of Chi Hun`s actions. He thought there should be nothing alarming here and standing and stopping by each door was just useless.

Suddenly, Chu Han stopped in front of a ragged door as he held his axe and just let his powerful legs flail up front---

Bang!

A kick hit the door!

Chapter 31: Evil Intentions

The door seemed to be unkempt as there were several swellings in its surface. It was caused by the zombies baring their claws and teeth in it for a long time. In other words, there were zombies behind the door!

The door was kicked so heavily that it produced a sound so loud and so heavy as the door opened!

Suddenly, a thick rancid smell came diffused quickly.

Roaring-- --

Two slim and hungry zombies were inside, one in the front and the other behind the first one. They staggered with a heavy pace. They were a male and a female. Looking from how rotten their bodies were, they should have been infected in the beginning of the explosion of the apocalyptic plague and they were trapped in this room.

They had not eaten for a long time so they were weaker than other zombies. Speed and force was a huge threat to them. The meat of their skins almost fell off and there was only a film to cover their bones.

Without hesitation, Chu Han easily dispatched them with his axe. The dark blood that flowed out from the bodies was very pungent and one could feel dizzy just by sniffing the scent alone.

"I can't bear it!" Jia Chunjie quickly rushed to the window and tried to open it to allow air to go in.

Whizzed-- --

A thick axe stopped Jia Chunjie. Due to the sharpness of the axe, it almost split the wind beneath his waist.

Jia Chunjie had a chill suddenly rushing to his head but his anger was surging out when he found out that it was Chu Han who held

the axe to stop him. It was him again!

It was only with the insistence of Chu Han that they go to Ange Town and live in the inn. It was more disgusting than the sewers and he was not even allowed to open the window.

Chu Han coldly made a stiff and ironic expression, "You had better not doubt my decision. You can go to the other room if you want to open the window."

"What if I open it?" Chu Han's strong intent made Jia Chunjie's suppressed anger surged out.

"I will throw you out. I try not to kill any human being only with the premise that you do not bring harm to me."

Abstain from killing another human being was the principle that Chu Han persisted upon. Killing a human being was the most likely to happen in the apocalypse. The feeling was different from killing zombies. It brought happiness, excitement and addiction!

Overcoming it was a skill Chu Han had to experience in the process but he would not also bear to let himself be harmed by others.

I would not kill you if you do not harm me, otherwise; I would kill you all!

Chu Han kicked the dead zombies. There were many smelly and rotten brains surging out from the heads of the dead zombies. It flowed along the carpet as the putrid smell in the house became even thicker.

The smell of other zombies was the most perfect cover as zombies could not identify the difference, so they could be confused. Hence, it was the safest to live with a pile of zombies.

Although he wanted the credit from killing zombies, he needed the airdrop bag more. The firearms and ammunition was his final target, so the lesser the trouble before he could get the airdrop bag, the better.

Chu Han's words suddenly made Jia Chunjie cold as he was afraid to say one more word. In the dozens of days of their peaceful journey, the low-keyness and quietness of Chu Han made him almost forget the scenery where Chu Han shot Ye Tianlong without hesitation.

He almost forgot that the person in front of him was a man who killed without batting an eye.

The apocalypse has created a world without law. Their inspiration becomes swollen as human nature is driven to the extremes and the darkness which was suppressed during their civilized time had been released.

Murder and rape were so common in these turbulent times.

"Ninth? Ninth!"

Suddenly, the scream of a little girl broke the awkward air inside the room.

Everyone quickly looked at Shang Jiuti limped on the floor. Eighteen quickly approached her. Her face was red and sweat could be seen in her forehead.

Chu Han just ran forward and brought Shang Jiuti to a bed. He quickly bent down with an angle that he was used to to check her eyes and mouth with his hands.

"You should be gentle!" Eighteen hurriedly tried to warn Chu Han since Chu Han seemed to gouge out the eyeballs of Shang Jiuti.

"How is she?" Jia Chunjie quickly came to the bed. His attitude towards Shang Jiuti was totally different.

"Is she going to become a zombie?" Chen Shaoye's nerves reacted quickly. The arms that held the axe was tightly and imperceptibly ready to strike at any moment.

Chen Shaoye's words shocked all the people in the room. A vague tense and hostile atmosphere extended among the people present.

Zombified?

Is Shang Jiuti going to become a zombie? Was she bitten? Or was for another reason?

How could it be?!

"Bullshit!" Eighteen just looked at the boss with big eyes. She just powerfully pulled Chen Shaoye but her strength was weaker than Chen Shaoye, so she stumbled down from the force and she almost fell down.

"No. I think it is impossible." Jia Chunjie unconsciously retreated one meter away, just looking at Shang Jiuti whose eyes were closed in the bed from afar. Although he was lascivious, he cared much more for his life than his desires.

Chu Han looked at the reaction of all people. He loosened the palm that pinched the woman`s jaw.

The jaw became white due to the force.

"It is only a fever but we have no fever medicine." Chu Han stood up and wet the towel and put it over Shang Jiuti`s forehead.

Fever should not be a big deal and she could get well quickly, but it was troublesome now. Chu Han only collected medicines needed to handle wounds since he did not think about fever or cold. Obviously, Shang Jiuti could not resist it otherwise she would not be dizzy.

Shit! Why didn`t the woman say she was sick?

Chu Han`s brows crumpled as he thought; would she die with such a poor immune system?

Eighteen`s heart became excited again. She just looked at Chu Han with tears, "Brother Chu, will you help her? I do not want her to die." Looking at the red eyes of the little girl, Chu Han did not answer directly as he looked at Chen Shaoye, "I have to go out and all of you have to stay here."

"I'll go with you!" Chen Shaoye just wanted to follow him subconsciously.

Chu Han just tucked his mouth, "You should stay here. Don't move the things in the house as I will handle when I am back."

"Take care." Chen Shaoye felt something wrong instinctively and he just nodded heavily.

The silent Jia Chunjie suddenly felt excited. He looked at the back of the leaving Chu Han and then to the beauty in the bed with a fever. Suddenly, his devilishness began to consume his mind.

Chapter 32: Who Was It?

The woman with a fever was in a red face since she had a high fever. Her lips opened slightly and she was having difficulties with breathing. Her, lying in the bed made an alluring posture.

Jia Chunjie directly looked at her since she was so captivating!

Should he.....

He could just do it then leave. There were many cars in the supermarket. Jia Chunjie carefully inspected it before entering the inn. He could have a good time before Chu Han came back and then just leave with some food in his hands.

As to Shang Jiuti, her fate meant nothing to Jia Chunjie. All he wanted was to satisfy himself.

He cared nothing about the rest.

As evil intentions began sprawling into his mind without suppression; Jia Chunjie's eyes just stared at Chen Shaoye and Eighteen who looked after Shang Jiuti. These two people were so easy to fool since one was an idiot and the other was simply too young!

The map of Ange Town was not omplete but Chu Han could know where he should go with the vague memory he had during his previous incarnation. He did not go with a car nor a gun since he didn` t have any bullets.

Chu Han just took the axe, which was his most original equipment. A tall and strong body walked by the crossroads to escape unnecessary trouble.

He was in a hurry since he wanted to get the airdrop bag ASAP and it was also bad for Shang Jiuti if the fever goes untreated for a long time. There was a complete medical kit in the airdrop bag.

This place was an abandoned public toilet and there were maggots in the urinal that was cleaned by no one. It was in a street downtown of Ange Town. There was thick rancidity coming from the toilet, so people in the street could not even take a breath.

The scenery before could not be seen here since this place was literally filled with rubbish. It looked like a graveyard full of garbage. There were at least 100 zombies that were wandering the streets, but most of them were separated and not in groups or hordes. These zombies just smelled carefully or stretched out their tongues and teeth to touch the dirty wreckage when they pass each part of the place.

There was a two-story tea house opposite to the toilet. The plaque was gone and the glass was so dirty. It was dark and sticky with the rotten minced meat left behind by the zombies.

Vague shadows could clearly be seen from the curtain draping from the windows at the front.

There were four men. Three of them looked young and ragged while the other one was mature and wore a broken and tattered suit. They sat at the corner quietly with a gloomy expression. They just had a little communication.

The smell of the public toilet almost smoked them out but they knew it was safer than other places.

The environment was very putrid since it was very dirty, messy and very smelly. It was the dirtiest and messiest street of the downtown area. The adjacent street was clearer than it was and it was not as smelly, but there were much more zombies.

Looking at the silent people with him, Xiao Yunfei could not help but worry.

He was a handsome elite of the upperclassmen. He had a degree in mathematics from Oxford University and he received the top

actuary's certificate of Mi Country. The 28-year old man had been a senior managerial staff in a foreign enterprise. The capital that he could randomly use had been in the tens of millions.

He always thought highly of himself with his outstanding EQ and.

However, the sudden explosion of the apocalyptic plague just swept it all away. Now he was even having a hard time to have a meal, let alone while avoiding the threat of death at any time.

Xiao Yunfei tried to cover the panic in his eyes as he blatantly lied, "Don't worry as we will find food. There are so many resources in this town and we will go out and find some after the break."

He was ignored by these people. The three people were confused since they did not know when the tough life of hunger would end.

There was anger in the eyes of Xiao Yunfei. He just smiled and entice them, "You should trust me. I promise that you guys will only reap advantages if you guard me to Shi City; including food, women and whatever you want! You should know of my social position. And even more, I am familiar with Shi City's military. There will be no hard days if we get there."

In the end, he bequeathed the three people with false hope, "I promise."

Affected by the surge of emotion of Xiao Yunfei, the three people opposite to him now wore bright faces.

That was right. Xiao Yunfei said he would go to Shi City from the very start and they did hear the broadcast just a few days ago. There was a military base there!

Xiao Yunfei must have a great background!

"You can be at ease, President Xiao. I will guard you to Shi City even with my life!" One man hurried to show his honesty.

"Yes, President Xiao. I will follow you in the future." The other one just sucked up to him.

"President Xiao, you should remember me in the future!" The third man just refused to be outdone.

These people were part of gangs and saw how to suck up to the higher ups and they also did it to Xiao Yunfei. They were thinking about hugging young girls at night and eating meat and fish everyday as well as kicking off the asses of those that harmed them.

Xiao Yunfei just smiled warmly but there was endless mockery in his mind. He knew that they hid food before and these three people could not trick him again! These three people were useless when he arrived at the base. He would teach them a good lesson at that time!

At the moment that they talked actively and happily, the zombies out of the tea house just made a terrible roar. It was the sound when they found food. It was an impatient sound filled with craving.

Zombies seemed to be attracted to something as they collectively rushed towards a certain place. They were roaring all around.

The sound was getting closer and clearer and louder!

The number of the zombies increased!

The four people in the house were nervous and panic-stricken. They did not know why there were suddenly so many zombies? Have the zombies found out their hiding spot.

It was impossible since the rancidity was so thick to cover the smell of these four human beings.

So what was actually happening?

These people were afraid to move as they took slight and slow breaths. They were afraid of death and they just peeked outside

through the gap of the glass.

Soon, surprise could clearly be seen plastered in the faces of these four people.

There was a man with an axe that seemed to be so heavy. He was running with at an extremely quick speed.

There was a large group of zombies numbering to about eighteen or nineteen.

The zombies looked scary as they gave off a feeling of death. It made people panic unconsciously when there were so many zombies. However, these zombies could not catch up to the man.

He was in common but clean clothes and he also looked young. He was not older than 20-years-old.

He was only one person but he could wander in such a dangerous place easily and trick the zombies.

Xiao Yunfei took hurried breaths as his eyes suddenly lit up.

Who was it?

Chapter 33: Is He Still Even Human?

Chu Han took his axe and quickly went through the smelly street. He was not that uncomfortable with the surrounding environment since it was just simply nothing compared with what he had experienced in his previous incarnation.

He was not sure where the airdrop bag was but the country would ask their soldiers to throw it in a place with people and less zombies. It was limited information but Chu Han thought this was the most possible according to his experience in his previous incarnation!

There were so many residences here and thus human beings would also be many although zombies would also be much more but the smell of the toilet could cover the smell of people, so the zombies were several times less in here than other streets.

The apocalyptic plague was not caused by human beings or by a biochemical weapon. No one knew the reason why. The instant change reversed the entire world and all governments chose rescue and recovery first. However, China made a correct decision to drop airdrop bags at a large scale. The food and medicine in the bag was only the second most important thing as the firearms and ammunition issued in bulk were the most important.

To drop the vast amount of airdrop bags, the military nearly turned out in full force. You should know that at least 70% of them turned into zombies.

It had no relationship with the constitution, but the choice of nature. It was the survival of the fittest in this new age.

According to the information Chu Han knew, there would be dozens of little countries that would be completely destroyed and there half of the world`s countries would disappear.

Finally, there were only several countries able to roughly

survive; China was one of those countries.

The sudden decrease in quantity of the military force compelled the country to send their militaries to rescue the people and the airdrop bags were the largest help they could supply. Airdrop bags could lead to more people surviving.

China`s population of over a billion people had been reduced several times during the plague. Population was the most important asset during the apocalypse. Only the survivors could have the ability to talk about the future and mention Reconstruction.

Chu Han was in a fast pace to dump the zombies in the street afar, so these zombies could only smell the luring smell of a human being without eating him. He ran quickly took advantage of any geographical place he could take advantage of.

However, where was the airdrop bag?

He had run in the street for several times now and he has also searched all corners carefully. But he found nothing!

The four people who were observing inside the tea house had been very careful in hiding themselves behind the curtains. Across the window, Chu Han was clearly the target of the zombies so they didn`t notice that there were four human beings inside the tea house.

"What is he trying to do?" Xiao Yunfei frowned and said slightly.

He had seen Chu Han and naturally knew he had good skills since common people could not run back and forth in such high speeds for several times. Besides, he also found that he did not slow down even when he ran across here.

"Is he an idiot?" The expression of the other turned despondent as he said in displeased tone, "He makes such a huge noise that zombies will come here."

Xiao Yunfei`s face changed after listening to the words of his

company. Zombies from other streets flocked in after hearing the noise. They would soon number about a hundred.

"What should we do if it keeps going like this?" Someone started to observe the danger.

"This crazy guy!" Xiao Yunfei fiercely stared at the shadow. He really wanted to break this man`s legs. Why did he run to here? Was he exercising?

However, he could only curse as he had no solutions. With a gathering of this many zombies, making any noise would be very dangerous, let alone going out and stopping Chu Han.

It was going straight to hell!

At the moment that the four people could not bear and started to curse Chu Han-- -

Chu Han`s footstep suddenly stopped. His eyes were bright as he cast his vision towards the top of the building in which the toilet was situated.

The top of the toilet should be covered by shadows since the trunks of the two nearby trees were long and large. However, in the expanse of a single night, many plants withered under the effects of the plague. Leaves fell off and there only things left behind were the trunks.

The top of the toilet should be covered by yellow leaves with thick layers. There was a vague camouflaged package in the yellow patch of leaves. Without observing carefully, it was extremely difficult to find.

Chu Han was smiling once he found it out!

He knew the meaning of dropping the bag here since human beings in the residential buildings opposite to the toilet could find the bag easily from this angle.

"Shit!" The four people in the tea house could not bear but to

curse, "Why is he suddenly going here?"

The tea house was exactly opposite to the toilet and it was unknown why the owner of the teahouse built the teahouse in this place.

After Chu Han stopped suddenly, the horde of zombies behind him were also getting closer and closer as they swarmed to the teahouse in an attempt to catch Chu Han. They now numbered in the hundreds and their roaring reverberated throughout the entire street. The roaring was extremely terrible and loud that even the buildings were trembling.

"Shit! Fuck!" People in the teahouse sat on the ground as they were so scared to even shit themselves.

Other people just surrendered to the terrible scenery as they could only squat down and hug their heads. The action seemed to release the fear in their heart.

"This trash! Just run away and do not implicate me!" Xiao Yunfei cursed, "Do you know how much my life is?" His anger filled the teahouse but they could not stop the fact that vast crowds of zombies were crowding towards the door of the teahouse no matter what they did.

Death was so near.

Chu Han suddenly rushed forward as his speed increased faster even more. A strong power seemed to relapse out and he seemed to be a majestic-looking cheetah!

Shiing!

Only his shadow was left as he easily dumped the zombies that tried to catch him. Chu Han just rushed to the gate of the toilet and then it was followed by a trampling of his foot---

Shiing! Shiing!

He kicked on the wall precisely and with it brought upon an

upwards force that leveraged him upwards!

Shiing!! He just jumped up the wall!

Next, he rolled at the top of the toilet!

He just directly climbed the wall, or was he-- -flying?

He did not even use his hands as he was using it to grip his axe tightly.

Chapter 34: Stupid Behavior

The people hiding in the teahouse was flabbergasted, was he still a human being?

They did not know what had happened since he was too fast. As seen from their angle, Chu Han just jumped directly. Although the toilet was not that high, it should be at least two meters.

Jumping upwards at that height was not something a normal person can do.

"Who is he?!" Xiao Yunfei could not suppress the shock as he unconsciously crushed the curtain in his hands.

"Is he a martial arts expert?" Another man blurted out.

"Idiot!" Xiao Yunfei just stared at him, "This is not a martial arts novel!"

Does he have a special leg?

His eyes were back to Chu Han. They knew the person was very strong but Chu Han just circled around for such a long time to attract these zombies. Afterwards, he just jumped to the top of the public toilet.

What did he want to do?

The group of zombies in the center of the road just lost their target and suddenly seemed daze. They re-observed Chu Han's current position and they rushed towards the toilet's entrance.

The distance was not far and the zombies crowded the surroundings of the toilet very soon. They did not know how to climb, but squeezing purely to stuff the toilet. They stared at their food with their unique pale pupils and they were scratching on the wall. Their arms were loose and their rotten meat just raised high to try and to catch him.

Chu Han just ignored them as he just squatted at the top of the

public toilet. He just unfolded the bag which was almost the same as his backpack. There were food, medicine and the rest of the items inside were firearms and ammunition!

There were two rifles and a flexible pistol as well as bullets!

Chu Han`s heart leaped as the guns were equipped with silencer. Sound was one of the keys to attract zombies and it could reduce most of the trouble when there was a silencer to suppress the noise.

"Stupid, he is trapped!" Xiao Yunfei who was observing Chu Han was grinning.

The first reaction of people when meeting zombies would be to run when the apocalypse started, so did Xiao Yunfei. At this moment, there was happiness in his heart. The powerful person had nothing to do this many zombies, just like them. It was a moment of happiness!

However, the four people just opened their eyes widely after he finished his words. They felt helpless when they saw Chu Han take out the gun inside the bag. The dark gun shot out a bright and powerful shock. He just reloaded the clip rapidly and the feeling of holding the gun was so familiar to him. It was already instinctual.

And then, he just turned around and looked at the zombies making threatening gestures with a silent and solemn face.

Different from Xiao Yunfei, Chu Han did not fear zombies. Whether it was in the past or the future, he did not try to escape. However, zombies were now only credit in his eyes. They were the capital to make him strong.

The four people in the teahouse was silent at the very moment, and then-- --

"There were guns?! Shit! Shit! Fuck you!" Xiao Yunfei just shouted loudly with red, swollen eyes. His manners and etiquette were gone at this moment.

There was a gun in the toilet! He had been hiding here for a very long time yet he didn't find it!

He would be smooth sailing with a gun in hand. He could arrive at Shi City with his gun and he would have no need to waste time and patience on persuading these three stupid idiots!

Kuang kuang kuang! Xiao Yunfei just hammered the window as profanities were spoken out just like a machine gun. The jealousy and unwillingness filled his entire brain.

What ?!

The gun should belong to him!

What else was in the camouflage package? Food? Bullet?

These should belong to him! It was all for him!

Shit!

Xiao Yunfei looked at Chu Han angrily and ferociously. He wished to carve out his flesh!

The other three people in the house looked at the crazy Xiao Yunfei and one of them simply said, "He should be a part of the military, looking at how easy it is for him to hold the gun."

The words of his company just dragged Xiao Yunfei out of his self induced trance. He stopped cursing and started to observe the Chu Han.

"Ha ha ha!" Suddenly, Xiao Yunfei bursted out laughing as the three people with were rather baffled by his sudden change of attitude.

"Stupid! He really is stupid!" Xiao Yunfei just laughed at him and pointed at Chu Han since he seemed to find out something very ridiculous.

All people just looked at the top of the smelly toilet again and then there was ceaseless laughing,

"Ha ha ha! He is so stupid!"

"Is he a fool or an idiot?"

"Brain-impaired."

Chu Han stood at the top of the toilet. He did not use the gun but held the rifle in his left hand casually. His right hand was firmly gripping the axe.

He was using the axe to cut the down the zombies!

Puff puff puff!

The huge cleaving power broke the heads of several zombies at the same time since it was in a good position with such a dense group of zombies. Hence, Chu Han could kill them easily, just like playing whac-a-mole.

It should be known that his axe was customized and it was longer, larger and heavier than other common axes!

"So stupid! Ha ha ha!" Xiao Yunfei just laughed crazily and there was irony in his eyes, "He attracts so many zombies and he does not escape, yet he is using his axe? He`s not using his gun. Ha ha ha! He is too stupid!"

"Ha ha ha!" The three other people also laughed and mocked him.

Xiao Yunfei looked at Chu Han evilly with thinking that he would rob the gun when Chu Han would die. He would not let the chance go and there was boundless reverie in his mind.

However, the laughter of the four people has faded out and finally went out. The house was so silent even the sound of a falling needle could be heard.

Puff, puff, puff!

The sound of killing zombies was continuous. The zombies that made human beings scared collapsed like ants without threat in front of Chu Han. Lots of them had already been killed by the axe of Chu Han. Each wave of his axe could kill the head of five

zombies at least.

Chu Han did not spend too much time killing the more than a hundred zombies with just 20 cleaves of his axe!

He only spent little force since his strength was only on phase-one. Waving his axe with one hand was extremely easy to him. He must be a fool if he still wasted bullets in such simple mechanical waving coupled with his invariably good position.

Dark red blood, brain matter as well as a pile of rotten wreckage and skulls filled the surroundings of the toilets that was able to form an extremely terrible scene.

Chapter 35: Did They Die?

Zombies had no intelligence so they did not know how to climb, and so they were not able to reach Chu Han`s position, so they were just basically waiting for their deaths. Exploiting the advantage height brought was the most basic technique in fighting.

It was a fighting experience which Chu Han has brought from his ten years of fighting. Besides the meltdown system, his largest advantage was the information that others did not know and his fighting instinct.

His credit has reached 328.

Chu Han satisfyingly smiled. Talent opening needed five hundred points at least and a lot more points were needed for the upgrade of talents or strength in the future, but Chu Han had no need to hurry to improve his power since his strength was already better than all people. He had the time and the chance to accumulate points slowly after he picked up his parents.

Slightly lifting his brows, Chu Han jumped towards the pile of zombies and walked to the messy street. He carried the airdrop bag with the rifle in his left hand while the axe in was right hand as he rushed towards the inn.

He did not know what was Shang Jiuti`s situation.

She must not die!

It was very difficult for him to improve the woman`s loyalty to 30%

In the destroyed teahouse, the deadly silence had been broken after Chu Han`s shadow disappeared. There was silence outside the window and there were no more zombies.

Hundred of terrible zombies were now dead.

Their heads were accurately crushed. The scene of zombies gathering was so bloody and unreal that it even made people feel like it was a dream, but it was real.

Xiao Yunfei was completely at a daze and his shock could not be described with any emotion.

He did not prefer and was not willing to believe.

How was it possible?!

It was very quick.

There were more than a hundred zombies, not just dozens!

How could the man kill so many zombies in a fucking short time? Even some special and trained arms would not be able to do such cleaves of that axe.

He did not even use a gun!

It was ridiculous and their thinking had been completely reversed!

"President Xiao," Suddenly, one person broke the Xiao Yunfei`s daze, "He must be a part of the military!"

"Yes, yes, yes! He must be a soldier that had undergone special training!" The other person said.

"Yes! Otherwise he would not know that there are guns here."

The voice of discussion was becoming fiercer and fiercer and everyone could not constrain their emotions since Chu Han shocked them so much.

Xiao Yunfei was extremely acquiescent. Looking at the direction where Chu Han disappeared, he said angrily, "Go. We just follow him!"

Second floor of the inn.

Jia Chunjie quickly dragged Chen Shaoye to the corridor and put

him beside Eighteen.

"Shit! This fatty is so heavy!" Jia Chunjie wiped the sweat on his forehead and looked inside the room. Evil intentions could be seen from his eyes without, he didn't even try to hide it. He then impatiently closed the door. He was so unhappy when looking at the doorknob that was kicked off by Chu Han, "Shit! It cannot be locked."

However, he had no balls to go to another place. Although the room was very dirty and messy, it was, just as what Chu Han said, very safe. Jia Chunjie had a sudden moment of panic after thinking about Chu Han but it was also instantaneously suppressed by his lust. Chu Han should have gone to search for some febrifuge and since it was Chu Han's first time in this city, it would be a miracle if he knew where the pharmacy would be. He would take a long time searching and besides, Chu Han might also already be dead with the amount of zombies present in the surroundings!

He should just ignore him and have fun first!

"Hey! Hey! Hey!" Jia Chunjie had a lewd smile on as he quickly went towards the bed. He quickly took off his belt and unscrupulously looked at Shang Jiuti.

The woman was still having a high fever and she was in a coma. Her cheeks were beet red due to the fever, which made her look drunk.

The slightly red lips were opening up slowly and closing again, a testament to that she was still breathing, even making Jia Chunjie's lust to increase even more as he was very tempted to kiss those lips.

The buttons of her black shirt seemed to break from the tightness which vaguely showed her white skin.

Jia Chunjie knelt down on the bed and quickly stretched out his hands. At the moment that he wanted to stretch out his hand--

-

Tseng--

Jia Chunjie`s body and movements stopped abruptly. He was still kneeling on the bed but his hand that wanted to touch Shang Jiuti was kept in place.

She was holding a military knife. Its silver edge was glittering from the sharpness and the end was pointed towards Jia Chunjie`s throat.

Shang Jiuti was in cold sweat and she was only able to wake up with will alone. She just subconsciously did it.

She looked at Jia Chunjie who was trying to rape her as a sinister killing intent emanated from her eyes.

"Out!" The voice of the woman was still full of rage but she could not completely open her eyes. She suddenly felt dizzy again while the knife she was holding fell out of her grip.

Jia Chunjie was scared, but then he was completely ecstatic as he saw the knife she was holding fall off her hands.

Fuck, it was just a false alarm!

Chu Han quickly walked towards the inn as he quickly escaped the group of zombies following him. He was sweating profusely with his phase-one strength completely active when he returned to the inn. It should be known that he was not a common person, but an evolved human with phase-one strength. He was just a little bit sweaty even after killing hundreds of zombies, so it could be imagined how fast he was moving.

He felt a bad omen for no reason at all.

Several zombies were still wandering around the ground floor but they were just normal zombies. Chu Han quickly went upstairs, lifting his brows.

The second floor was just the same with when he left it. The bloody carpet adding on to the depressing environment of the inn was so terrible even with only just a dim light lighting up the path.

The place opposite the corridor that had no lights could not be clearly seen.

However, Chu Han just fiercely moved forward as he tightly held onto his axe.

He was an evolved human with phase-one strength with all of his physical indexes surpassing the limitation of what a common person could have. He could feel things that others could not see or feel.

Chu Han looked at the two people lying at the door that should have been empty without any people.

They were Chen Shaoye and Eighteen. Something really happened!

Are they dead?

What actually happened after he left?

Although he limited his emotions, it was still Chu Han`s style to always keep his calm. He silently walked to a distance of the one meter from the two people lying by the door. He then slightly became more calm.

At that moment--

"Out!" Shang Jiuti`s voice could suddenly be heard from inside the room. Although it was full of killing intent, the sound was so weak that she could faint anytime.

Chu Han quickly opened the door and looked inside.

Chapter 36: She Will Be Mine

Chu Han just kicked off the door without hesitation as the rifle had been loaded at the same time. He had rushed into the room at the first moment!

Inside the room.

Jia Chunjie wanted to continue with his evilness since Shang Jiuti could not help but fall into a coma. She even had no power to hold a knife, let alone threatening him with it. He could almost reach his aim!

However, the sudden appearance of Chu Han at this moment made Jia Chunjie`s heart stop its beating.

Shang Jiuti`s consciousness suddenly returned. They just looked at the door at the same time.

Chu Han was standing there.

The camouflage airdrop bag was on his back and the axe was coated with a dark and thick substance, but his clothes were clean as before except for some slight crumples. His short hair was wet with sweat.

He held the gun with his left hand. The gun was dark and it was accurately aimed at the third eye area of Jia Chunjie.

"Ah!" Jia Chunjie just dropped from the bed.

He was scared witless.

Chu Han was totally different with what he was used to be. There was nothing that change with his expression, but the killing intent in his eyes was enough to scare others.

He was angry.

Jia Chunjie could not help but tremble as he was suddenly engulfed by panic, a feeling he deemed was more terrible than being surrounded by hundreds of zombies. It was a psychological

weakness and fear.

How could it be possible?

How could Chu Han come back so soon?

Shang Jiuti just looked at Chu Han as she took a deep breath at the same time.

She was moved since the man appeared when she was in danger.

Chu Han moved on and looked at Shang Jiuti still completely dressed. His eyes quickly scanned through the military knife in her hand. After glancing over at her, he then turned his head to look at the scared Jia Chunjie.

"Boss Chu, Brother Chu, Big Brother!" Jia Chunjie just rolled over on the ground for mercy as he tried to retreat his naked lower part of the body.

He was found out. Shit! He should have done it faster and just ignored the fatty. It took him a very long time to drag him out! Chu Han just put down the bag slowly and then gave the rifle to Shang Jiuti. He was so silent that others could not see any emotion.

"Brother Chu! Brother Chu! I am so sorry. It is my fault. I beg for your forgiveness and please just let me go. I promise I won't show up in front of you ever again. I know you are a good man as you have mentioned that you would not kill others casually!" Jia Chunjie begged and begged as he blurted out anything that he deemed would relieve Chu Han of his anger. He was really scared. The silent Chu Han made him feel like a harbinger of a storm.

Chu Han stared at Jia Chunjie as his eyes looked straight at his. The axe was still held by his left hand tightly.

Suddenly-- -

He stretched out his left hand and picked the neck of Jia Chunjie up. The speed was so fast that it was unlike any human being could

probably do.

"Ah!!" Jia Chunie just roared loudly.

Chu Han just picked him up directly. He roughly dragged him out and walked out of the door with vigorous strides. A wind breezed past as they just suddenly disappeared in the corridor.

Lying in the bed, Shang Jiuti was at a daze at what Chu Han wanted to do.

Looking at the rifle in her hand, she found that it was fully-clipped.

Suddenly, Shang Jiuti jumped up. The dizzy woman staggering while almost falling on the ground, but she just ignored herself and ran out.

Chu Han just dragged Jia Chunjie downstairs like how he'd drag a dead dog, not a human being. Jia Chunjie just let himself be dragged without even a single drop of resistance as he shit himself in the stairs.

Chu Han was moving quickly and there were zombies rushing out from the hall. Chu Han just dragged him to the center of the street with only a few steps.

Bang! Jia Chujie was thrown on the street. Chu Han said nothing and just stared at Jia Chunjie. He just paced around him with rhythmic steps.

Da Da Da--

He just walked step by step and circled around Jia Chunjie.

There were several zombies already starting to gather there. They were so excited and they were staggering to show their eagerness for flesh with their loudest voice.

Jia Chunjie's shouting came to a stop as he simply lied down on the ground. There was ceaseless sweat falling down from his forehead.

There were successive roaring of zombies from all directions and there were the rhythmic footsteps of the man beside him. There was the dripping thick dark blood in his axe.

Everything made him feel panic-stricken and his heartbeat was so clear and audible, which seemed to be the most profound reflection before death.

"What are you doing?!" Jia Chunjie raised his head and asked Chu Han. There was a streak of blood in his eyes, "I just want to fuck that woman. What's wrong? It is apocalypse and I just do what I want to do! I am a man and should I inform you that I want to sleep with a woman? Who the fuck are you to her?!"

Jia Chunjie just expressed his unwillingness and anger as well as the dissatisfaction to the autocratic Chu Han. It was apocalypse and there was no more law. Something should not be sentenced!

Chu Han still kept silent as he stopped the moving, staring intently at Jia Chunjie.

Looking at Chu Han stopping his movements, Jia Chunjie kept shouting and said loudly, "Now it's legal! Who are you and why are you sticking your nose in my own business? I—"

Cut!

Jia Chunjie's shout was cut midway.

Chu Han almost chopped off his neck and the rough action was opposite to his steadiness before. His hands were red with rage and the rough palm was apparently very powerful.

Jia Chunjie's vision stayed at the man before him. The emotion shown from Chu Han's eyes was not a thing that human beings should have. It was a tyranny experienced from fighting and climbing out of countless dead bodies.

"You should not think about bad things with Shang Jiuti." Chu Han just said those words one by one and it was filled with arbitrariness and ambition, "She will be mine one day."

Puff-- --

In next second, the thick axe just fell down and cut the neck of Jia Chunjie quickly and precisely. He gave no chance for Jia Chunjie to reply to him. Surprisingly, he just killed Jia Chunjie without any warning.

Rumbling!

The head of Jia Chunjie rolled on the ground as he could not wait to close his eyes as his head had been separated from his body.

Chu Han action`s were very quick since he would not waste his time on dead people.

Shang Jiuti who just ran out stumblingly could not see what happened but she only just heard Chu Han`s words "She will be mine one day". She looked at the bloody shot lying by the wall. Her heart was still fiercely beating.

Fresh blood surged out from the dead body in the center and the surrounding zombies were so excited.

Chu Han just frowned as he just ignored the dirty head of Jia Chunjie. He quickly ran far with almost flying steps since it was a bad thing to attract a group of zombies.

Chapter 37: Eating Rubbish

Shang Jiuti looking from afar silently covered her lips as sobs could be heard. She was not a soft woman but she still could not help but cry at the moment with her emotions doing ups and downs.

Chu Han who had ran far and wanted to drop the body of Jia Chunjie in a far place just frowned.

There was the mechanical sound of the meltdown system's notifications-- --

"The loyalty of Shang Jiuti has reached 50% and the credit has increased by 0.1."

"Shit!" Chu Han could not help but curse.

How could the loyalty of that woman be so low? It only increased by 20%?

It should be known that the data would be locked when loyalty was up to 90%. It meant that the mate whose loyalty has reached 90% would no longer reduce but only increase although the process of increase would be slow.

However, any mistake could reduce other's loyalty towards him before reaching to 90%, which was totally torturing. He could not treat these guys as his father.

Now, only Chen Shaoye with his 90% loyalty could be his guy among the people with their loyalty to him. Eighteen was young and easy to train while Shang Jiuti was...

The woman was too difficult!

Chu Han had left for a long time and Shang Jiuti did not stay outside since she could die at her current status. She just went back to the second floor of the inn.

Chen Shaoye and Eighteen still lay limped on the corridor. They would be deemed as dead bodies if they were not breathing. Shang Jiuti just leaned on the wall and bore the dizziness brought by her high fever. She just sighed then went to Eighteen`s side and just shook her little body, "Xiao Xiao! Xiao Xiao you should wake up! Luo Xiao Xiao?"

The real name of Eighteen was Luo Xiao Xiao.

She had no idea of what Jia Chunjie had fed them with as she tried so hard to wake them up. Her dizziness attacked again. She touched her forehead and felt that the fever was almost 40 degrees.

She looked at the dusk surrounding her. There were zombies but they were weak and low in numbers.

She just fell on side of the wall, not knowing what to do with the both of them. She could not even get close to Eighteen, let alone Chen Shaoye.

There was a street near the inn.

Smelly and dirty rubbish filled the entire corner as thick and nasty smell wafted around the surroundings. The food which was unfinished and then thrown away fermented together. A pile dark green sticky liquid draped all over the wreckage. They didn`t even know what it was.

Xiao Yunfei and the rest of his group hid in the rubbish since the thick smell could stand as a cover from the zombies. They had been exhausted for chasing Chu Han for so long yet they still lost him.

Chu Han was just so fast.

"Hay! Hay! I am so exhausted!" One person took a deep breath. Regardless of the smelly surrounding, he just lay down on the rotten rubbish with sweat. Suddenly, there came a tingling sensation from his hand but he had no power to have checked it and cared nothing about it.

"It is too tiring! How could that guy just run so far?" The rest of the men murmured unhappily.

Xiao Yunfei also tried to gasp for air as he was filled with unwillingness. He had given up on the idea of killing Chu Han and rob him of his guns. The man was just too strong for them to contend with but he needed his help, so he must find him.

He held a chicken bone in his hand. There was still some meat left in the bone but it was already rotten.

He had been hungry for a few days and he thought the bone looked quite delicious.

He wanted to eat it.

Xiao Yunfei bore his disgust as he carefully escaped from the eyes of the three men to finally put the bone in his mouth! He tried hard to chew and swallow it!

It was so disgusting! He tried to spit it out!

He was a social elite and he had so much money in the bank. He could not bear with this kind of life as he wished to be back to the civilized era. There were nutritious breakfast made by his maids in the morning and he had the best food with a beautiful secretary as well as having connections with ladies from the upper class of society.

Those were what he wanted, instead of having these leftover goods, let alone this rotten and nasty bone!

Glurgh--

Xiao Yunfei spit hard on the ground as he wanted to spit it all of the bone he was chewing out. Damn! It was so disgusting and very smelly to eat.

But he was hungry!

"President Xiao!" These three people successively asked, "What's wrong with you?"

Xiao Yunfei quickly managed his expression to show disgust, "There is rubbish dripping out of my mouth and it is so disgusting that I wanted to spit out my last dinner!"

The man whose hand was bitten looked at the thing Xiao Yunfei spit out and he confusedly said, "Yesterday we had no chicken and we have had no meat for several days."

Shit! Xiao Yunfei just glanced at him and then quickly changed the topic, "This should be the right place as that man is very good at finding the best geographical position. His hiding place must be somewhere out of the way!"

"Oh!" That guy did not understand why he was just glanced at. He just could not help but murmur, "We didn't have chicken yet how could you spit out the bone? You won't eat garbage?"

Xiao Yunfei's expression suddenly became dark and there was a clear anger surging out from him. The dignity that he had built and forstered for a long time seemed to have been stepped on by others fiercely.

"How could I eat garbage?" He just shouted with a ferocious roar suddenly looked at the man, "What's wrong with your hand? Why is it bleeding?"

Xiao Yunfei just made the atmosphere tense with a single sentence as the rest of his group just kept their distance from the man.

Next, they could see the man who was shouted upon by Xiao Yunfei was really bleeding.

"I! I I , No. I was just hurt by the glass just now!" The man terribly explained.

"You are lying." Ruthlessness clear in his eyes, Xiao Yunfei knew it was a wound certainly made by glass as the wound was so obvious. Besides, they had not met with zombies on their way here.

However, Xiao Yunfei did not want to let him go.

"You were bitten by a zombie." He casually said.

"Who told you to anger me? Who asked you to say something like that? You are still too young to play tricks on me." The dignity of Xiao Yunfei could not be challenged by such garbage.

"President Xiao!" The rest of two men quickly asked, "What should we do now? Will he become a zombie too?"

"Of course!" There was a certain aspiration that flashed in Xiao Yunfei's eyes. "When one would be scratched or be bitten by a zombie, that person would become infected, which we have seen before. So, we should not stay with this man!"

Chapter 38: They are Not Zombie Bite Marks

"No! You can't do this! It is a wound inflicted by glass, not by zombies!" That man just shouted.

However, Xiao Yunfei and the rest of two people were completely indifferent. They just stared hard at him, which seemed to surround the man. The weapons were also held tightly ready to pounce at a moment's notice.

Their eyes were clear in thought and madness with hunger was clear cut on their faces. One of them even licked the lips after fiercely swallowing his spit.

It was sound signified delicious food.

Panic came surged into his feet suddenly as he saw how all of them suddenly became crazy!

The man just turned back and ran straight. He could read the emotion in their eyes. It was the eagerness people feel when food was in their fronts. They were so crazy that they even found a reason to eat him!

Eating a human's flesh meat, was there any difference between them and the zombies?

He was quivering and scared as his will to survive gave him strength that made him ran fast. He crazily ran ahead as if nothing could stop him, even when there was a zombie in front of him.

People were more terrible than zombies.

"Just kill him!" Xiao Yunfei just shouted and ran ahead.

The three men chased after him with weapon tightly held in their hands, which seemed to be the scene where butchers were chasing after a fat pig whose meat was fresh and tasty even if it was merely steamed without any seasoning whatsoever.

Xiao Yunfei was mad and he knew nothing of morality when he

was consumed by his anger and hunger. What he knew was that he was very hungry and he wanted to have a big meal, no matter if it was flesh meat or something else. He could eat anything if his stomach could be filled.

Hunger could make a person`s bottom line lower and lower and it was really common to eat flesh meat, because just a few people could control themselves when subjected to extreme hunger.

It was an instinct.

Xiao Yunfei was not aware of his mistake. He believed that anyone would make the same choice under such a situation, eating their comrade to survive.

It was just the same as what he did in business before and the only difference was that he was doing it for money back then but right now he was doing it for food and to survive.

Flesh meat was still meat and it should be edible. This was the apocalypse, was there something worse than it?

A human being was also food and he almost forgot about it.

Shit! He should have thought it out earlier otherwise he would not be hungry for days.

He should have a good meal first before he goes to search for the man with the axe. He would then trick the man to send him to Shi City.

The man in front of Xiao Yunfei was running faster and faster and the three people could not follow him. He quickly turned around and ran to an inn without reason. There was a shaking plaque in front of the inn, Chenguang Inn.

He needed to hide in one of the rooms of the inn so he could not be eaten!

He was really a lucky man since the first door was not locked. It was a normal room without zombies or humans. He was safe. He

quickly rushed in and closed the door with a bang. He tried hard to move the desk to barricade the door.

The three people kept chasing as they quickly went up the stairs.

They just rushed to find food as they did not notice that there were three people lying out of the door in the deepest part of the dim corridor, including a sleepy woman.

Bang bang bang!

These three people easily knocked the doors away. There was food in the room and they wanted to eat!

Xiao Yunfei looked at the axe in his hands which he had taken from a dead body. His eyes suddenly became bright as he lifted up the axe to split the wooden door!

Cut!

The thick axe easily split and cut the door.

Xiao Yunfei`s actions were very rude with no hint of gentleness , a clear indication of his hunger.

He pushed the door open and cut it with his axe. The rude and direct action clearly signified the impatience in the bottom of his heart.

He smashed the door with the axe several times. Finally, the door was broken accompanied by a deafening and terrible percussive sound in the corridor of the second floor.

Cut-- --

After the door fell, the three people quickly rushed into the room.

There were cutting marks in the room and then there was the screaming of one of the men. The scene inside the room was fiercer and crazier than during zombies eating their victims. The man was dead and his body was cut into several pieces. Xiao Yunfei and his men quickly surrounded the body. They just picked up a part of the

body of the man and thought that they should eat first.

Shang Jiuti who had witnessed what had happened in the corridor just held onto the gun tightly as she aimed it at the end of corridor. She had no idea why the three men harshly killed that man since she did not experience hunger they were feeling. Were they bitten by the zombies?

Chu Han threw the body of Jia Chunjie far away and there was blood on the way. He spent some times changing his clothes and then he took some food from the store.

He changed ways when all of these were finished to go back to the inn. He went upstairs through the back. He suddenly stopped when he was going through the corridor.

The door beside him was intact before but now it had been cut into pieces. The room was cleaned but the smell of blood was still so thick. There was the voice of Shang Jiuti, Chen Shaoye and Eighteen and several strangers on the corridor.

Chu Han just frowned and entered the next room quietly. He quickly looked around as he went into the bathroom.

There were pieces of body parts in the bathtub. There was no blood and the head of a man was there. Drops of water were flowing from the water tap and they flowed to the sewer with some drops of blood.

Chu Han slowly squatted down and carefully checked the body. He stared at the place where a part of the skin was lost. He could judge that it was a tooth print and it should be torn meat, but the print was definitely not some zombie bite marks!

He just frowned as he looked at the direction where his three mates stayed.

Chu Han stood and left the house quickly as the blood could not attract the zombies outside since it had been cleaned, but he

wanted to know what happened during his absence.

"Thank you for the food as you have helped me a lot. I, Xiao Yunfei will remember your graciousness! Oh right, are you guys going to Shi City? We should go together if you are. It will be safer if there were much more company; besides, I am familiar with the military of Shi City and I easily put in a word or two for you guys"

Chu Han heard a gentle voice with a polite tone when he was still outside

Xiao Yunfei?

Chu Han`s sharp eyes quickly scanned the surroundings as he entered the room with quick steps.

Chapter 39: Who Are You?

The room was now more crowded since there were Xiao Yunfei and his men.

Shang Jiuti weakly leaned on the wall side as Xiao Yunfei and the rest of his group engorged the food.

Certainly, Chen Shaoye did not stop eating even after he woke up. He just sighed then blamed himself.

When they finished eating, Xiao Yunfei just licked his lips and forced out a smile, "Thank you so much, really."

Meanwhile, he just stared at the Chen Shaoye who was biting the roasted duck. The duck was so delicious and he thought he still was not full. Shit! The fat guy already ate so much yet he still kept eating. Two roasted ducks had already been eaten by him.

Actually, Xiao Yunfei was full since Shang Jiuti gave him lots of food, but he was still psychologically hungry. It was the effect of when someone had been hungry for a very long time.

As long as they could see food, they would still eat even if they were already full.

It was also similar to the zombies.

Next, he stared at the camouflaged airdrop bag. The excitement made him quiver.

He was so lucky since it was a bag gained by the man with the axe.

There was a gun here!

The greed and inspiration within Xiao Yunfei could be seen as he quickly looked at the woman who gave food to them. His eyes glanced at the rifle in her hands. Finally, he pointed at the airdrop bag with glistening eyes, "You are Shang Jiuti, right? Is the bag yours?"

"No." Shang Jiuti just frowned.

Meanwhile she felt confused as to where Chu Han got the bag since the bag seemed to be a thing of the military. Suddenly, her eyes started to twinkle. Was it-- --

an Airdrop bag?

Yes! It had been mentioned in the broadcast. The military would drop bags filled with food, medicine and guns!

Shang Jiuti quickly turned around with hidden bitterness in her eyes. Chu Han was an asshole since he never told her that he already found medicine!

"What`s inside? Can I take a look?" Xiao Yunfei patiently cottoned up to Shang Jiuti.

He would rob it if the woman bore no rifle.

Shang Jiuti was impatient, "It`s not mine so you can only take a look when he is back."

"Isn`t it just a bag? It should be no big deal as I will only take a look." Xiao Yunfei grinned and adamantly tried to show his value, "I already told you. I have seen some like this in the secret military base in Shang Jing."

"Such bullshit!" Eighteen was in a bad temper as she quickly rebuked Xiao Yunfei.

She fiercely glanced at Xiao Yunfei and his men. She had no time to listen to Xiao Yunfei`s bullshit. She was tricked by the fake fat man and there was that accident that almost rid them of Shang Jiuti.

Besides, a secret military base in Shang Jing? Shit! Luo Xiaoxiao had seen it.

Xiao Yunfei`s face turned sour as he quickly looked at Eighteen. She was an impolite child. Certainly, poor children like her had no etiquette.

At that moment, they heard a steady yet young voice come from the door. It sounded oppressive-- -

-

"What happened?"

The people in the room quickly turned their head and all they saw was a shadow in the dim corridor. It was obscure because of the dim light. The shadow`s upper body was hidden in the dark and there was only a slim shadow of a majestic-looking axe standing on the floor.

"You`re back!" Shang Jiuti relaxed as she tried to endure the pain. She was alarmed when she met these strangers since she had already been tricked by Jia Chunjie.

"Boss!" Chen Shaoye just stood up and took the backpack from Chu Han. He felt so guilty when he saw a lot of food in the bag, "The greedy me should be the one to be blamed as I almost let Eighteen and Shang Jiuti get harmed—"

"Let us talk about it later." Chu Han tried to wash Chen Shaoye of his guilt as he just went in the room step by step. He just ignored the eyes of the people inside the room as he walked to Shang Jiuti. He stretched his hands and touched her forehead without any notice.

The rough palm made Shang Jiuti feel a little dazed. How could the man do such an action?

Chu Han didn`t see the strange expression of Shang Jiuti. He just frowned, "Why didn`t you take the medicine? Do you want to die?"

Shang Jiuti`s face changed as she retorted, "You did not tell me that that is an airdrop bag!"

Chu Han stopped himself as he strangely looked at her, "Shouldn`t you check? So stupid!"

"You! I! I-- --"Shang Jiuti was so angry but she couldn`t object.

She could only shout at him, "Chu Han, you`re such an asshole!"

Xiao Yunfei opened his eyes. When the shadow of Chu Han was getting closer and closer, he carefully looked at Chu Han`s face. The expression could only be described as surprise. His eyes were just like a lamp and he seemed to be so angry when Shang Jiuti shouted his name.

"Chu Han?" Xiao Yunfei could not help but change his face as he looked at the man in front of him.

He could not clearly see Chu Han`s appearance when he hid at the tea house. He only knew he was a young man but he had no idea that the man with such excellent skills could be Chu Han. It was the man. Shit!

Chu Han just turned back and patiently looked at the Xiao Yunfei, "Who are you?"

"You do not know me?" There was clear anger in Xiao Yunfei`s heart. He haughtily spoke, "How dare you speak to your future supervisor like that? You don`t speak like that to a man who can offer you a job at Minqui University."

Shit! This guy pretended to be someone. It seemed to be correct that he wanted to bribe Chu Han by using his status!

"Offer? Supervisor?" Chu Han thought it was funny. This man did not clarify the situation as he just looked down on Xiao Yunfei with eyes full of despise, "Who are you?"

"What are you talking about?" Xiao Yunfei quickly stood up. "How dare you speak to me like that? Have you become dumb? You should not think that you are above the law just because it is the apocalypse. I will give you a last chance. I will forget your inappropriateness if you send me to Shi City; otherwise you would have no chance to stay at the base!"

Xiao Yunfei was not a fool and he knew that he had lost everything. The offer and bestowing a reward were only empty

words; but Chu Han was only a twenty-year old man and he should be afraid of people with a high status. After all, it was only the beginning of the apocalyptic plague. He thought all of these would be finished quickly. He believed that this man with low social experience would be afraid of his superiors.

Playing with people and threatening his subordinate was the method he used.

Chapter 40: I`ll Give You A Lot of RMB

"Protect you untill we arrive at Shi City?" Chu Han's expression was intriguing and he's mouth curved into a smile, repeating, "Protect?"

"Yeah!" There was an extremely proud expression in Xiao Yunfei's eyes. He proudly lifted up his chin as he stared at Chu Han with arrogant eyes: "You should protect me on the way and take care of my diet and hygiene. Certainly, I am fair and I will not treat you bad if you do what I want. I will recommend you to some of the higher ups at the base when we arrive at Shi City. Besides, I could give you some bonus. You should know that I am so wealthy! How about ten thousand? "

When he was finished, Xiao Yunfei made a satisfied smile. You should be hooked; ten thousand was not a small amount. A poor guy such as you had never seen so much money!

"Money?" Chu Han thought it was so ridiculous as he was tired to discuss this problem with Xiao Yunfei. The sudden explosion of the apocalyptic disease made many people greatly stimulated.

He just stretched his hands inside the bag as he rummaged through the food he looted from the store. It was a pack of food 3 feet tall.

"Too little?" Xiao Yunfei looked at Chu Han's actions with despise, "A college student like you thinks ten thousand is insufficient? Okay, I will give you a hundred thousand."

"Money, like these?" Suddenly, Chu Han took a thick pile of money from the bag. He was going to burn it.

He even used to call it 'memory coin'. The money in civilized times was useless during these apocalyptic times and since a piece of bread was more useful than money, while in the future, there would be new currencies so the money the people had now was

absolutely useless.

"Still not enough?" Xiao Yunfei was feeling gloomy. He was trying to show his power and dignity,

"What are you going to do with that? How about it, I will give you one hundred, you should not ask for more!"

"Really?" Chu Han just glanced at him as a pile of money was thrown ahead without warning.

Pa!

They were thrown on the face of Xiao Yunfei!

Hua lala-- --

The money fell on the ground.

Chu Han's actions had no foreboding as he just directly stretched his arms out to accurately throw the money on Xiao Yunfei's face, so much so that Xiao Yunfei and the rest of the people in the room were quite shocked at that moment.

Xiao Yunfei opened his eyes as anger surged out from its depths, "How dare you-- --"

Slap!

A slap in the face!

A clear and resounding clap hit Xiao Yunfei's face accurately!

Chu Han quickly turned around. Today, he had done so many things yet it turned out that the loyalty of Shang Jiuti was still only 50%. He was going to boil some water for the woman to get a much better feeling but it was out of his expectation that he met Xiao Yunfei. He reminded himself who Xiao Yunfei was as he was tortured by this man for many times in his previous incarnation!

There was silence in the house and all of the people inside surprisingly looked at Chu Han, especially Shang Jiuti. Chu Han didn't have such an impulsive temperament in her memory. Xiao

Yunfei was a terrible person but it was out of her expectation that Chu Han could slap someone casually.

Eighteen, or Luo Xiaoxiao, could not help applause. It was a good slap!

Chen Shaoye had no expression since he would believe in whatever Chu Han would say.

Chu Han's slap made Xiao Yunfei feel astounded. His head was giddy and the tinnitus was extremely serious. He thought he had become deaf!

Warm blood flew out from his ears as his neck was dyed with red. He shook his head to wake his mind up. He wiped the red blood coming out to the wall.

Looking at the extremely violent man in front of him, panic and unwillingness surged out from Xiao Yunfei's heart.

Was he still the person that he knew? Chu Han slapped him? He could jail Chu Han forever if it was in the previous time but now he was afraid to resist, because he thought the Chu Han could kill him directly, just like what he had done before!

It was so ironic!

The rest of his group quickly retreated and they even wanted to kneel down and beg, let alone saying something for Xiao Yunfei. The man was disposable and they should go with the others.

Chu Han grinned and walked towards Xiao Yunfei and the rest of his two mates. He was slow paced and his steps made a dada sound each time it landed on the floor.

Suddenly, his mouth curved into a grin and asked a completely unrelated question, "What happened to the dead body in room 201?" Xiao Yunfei's face suddenly turned white as it was replaced by pain. He tried to pretend to be downcast, "The man was bitten by zombies and we had to kill him to keep our team safe."

Xiao Yunfei sadly said. Since toughness didn't work, he should try being soft!

The expressions of the two men were strange.

"I saw bite marks on his arm." Chu Han slightly smiled and looked at the three people. He didn't think the words that he would be saying would be so terrible, "Who bit him? Is flesh meat delicious? When uncooked and eaten raw, it taste very fishy."

Hong!

Chu Han's words suddenly struck the three men as their expressions quickly changed. One of them could not help but vomit.

Glurgh--

Along with dirty vomit coming out from his mouth, there was a piece of flesh meat. It was red and raw. It was clearly not chewed since he ate too fast.

Chen Shaoye felt terrible as he clearly heard what Chu Han had said. Chu Han said they have eaten human flesh. So he just pointed at the dirty thing on the floor. "The food we provided to you was only rice and there was no meat. You, you guys really ate human flesh?!"

Shang Jiuti just covered her mouth as a disgusting feeling surged out from his throat. The body in room 201 was not bitten by zombies, but by these scumbags who wanted to eat human flesh?!

Luo Xiaoxiao was quivering. She was so young that the truth was very cruel to her.

Xiao Yunfei's eyes fiercely flashed. He suddenly turned around and kicked off the vomiting man. He was turned over by the kick.

"Rubbish! You dare to eat human flesh! Do you have a bottom line?"

The man turned over and kept vomiting. He was now surrounded

by his own vomit. He looked at Xiao Yunfei as he stood up and coldly looked at Xiao Yunfei.

He pointed at Xiao Yunfei then shouted, "You have also eaten it and what you have eaten was much more than us!"

Xiao Yunfei's eyes were extremely cold as he stared at the man. Suddenly, he turned around and said to Chu Han, "He must be infected. He not only wanted to eat human flesh but he also even said I did it too. He should not stay here as we could be harmed when he turns into a zombie. We should kill him." Xiao Yunfei said in a gentle tone. He had changed his attitude to Chu Han since he knew who the leader was now.

Chapter 41: I`m Not Going To Let Him Live

"I didn't do it! You are a liar! You are a beast in human skin, you actually even want to kill me!" The man shouted.

He was scared that he would have the same fate with the man who was chopped. They were cheated and tricked by Xiao Yunfei. He was trying to kill them one by one!

Xiao Yunfei just sneered and cast merciful eyes to the mad man. Next, he looked at Chu Han, "Look, he is totally crazy."

Chu Han`s expression turned cold and there was mockery in his eyes, "Just kill him?"

One word suddenly made the room silent.

The man just sat on the ground despondently and crazily laughed. He had gone insane.

"Right!" Xiao Yunfei just nodded excitedly and loudly said, "You don't know that the people that was scratched or bitten by zombies would be infected and the entire person would become insane, even eating flesh meat. It must be the zombification. I have seen this happen before, so he must die! How about I go with you guys since I know so much?"

Xiao Yunfei thought he was a man with high intelligence as he could find something that others did not know at first. Now he still thought so. He thought Chu Han and these people did not know the secret of zombies and because of that, they were very easy to trick.

After all, Chu Han behaved like a boorish fellow.

He looked at Chu Han as he was highly expecting him to be swayed by his words. He must be thought highly of since he provided such important information to these people.

Chu Han's laugh even became louder. He did not expect that he

could meet such a weak Xiao Yunfei in his second life. The Xiao Yunfei now and the one that he met in his previous incarnation was totally different.

"Shit! Stupid!" Eighteen glanced at Xiao Yunfei, "Brother Chu Han have known it already."

Xiao Yunfei became ferocious. It was the wild child again. He really wanted to tear off the girl off. He could then feed the rest of the girl to the zombies if he could not finish her himself.

Chu Han noticed the ferocious expression of Xiao Yunfei but he did not care so much. He had experienced so much that just anything could cause his emotions to fluctuate. He just sat on the bed and casually took some food from the bag. He divided it into two parts to save some.

"Here. You should take it." He passed the food to the men that followed Xiao Yunfei and the voice held no emotions. The behavior seemed to be a feeling from a person that has experienced too many things.

The action of Chu Han was so surprising that the people in the room were shocked, especially Shang Jiuti and Eighteen.

"You`re not going to kill me?" The man`s expression clearly brightened up, "Do you believe what I am saying? I am not infected!"

"I can tell." Chu Han said in a calm tone, which was opposite to the excitedness of the man. Meanwhile, he had embarrassed Xiao Yunfei yet again.

He can judge what it really was and he had no need of being reminded by Xiao Yunfei. Besides, he knew more when it comes to zombies than anyone as he has sent the last 10 years of his previous incarnation fighting them.

"Yes! Brother Chu Han knows so much so you have no need to say anything!" Eighteen once again contradicted Xiao Yunfei. Xiao

Yunfei felt his dignity had been stepped on again as anger surged out from his heart. These people always aimed at him! How much he wanted to Chu Han, if only he had no gun. He was scared and unwilling to do so as he somehow felt he was being schizophrenic.

"You, can you take us in?" These two men unexpectedly looked at Chu Han. They wished to be full and to be protected. They were sick of the scary days although they had long forgotten about it that they seemed to have escaped by getting food from Chu Han.

Chu Han ignored the cold eyes of Xiao Yunfei. He just looked at these two men quietly and indifferently said, "I will not take you in and just think of food as a help from someone who knows how it feels to be hungry."

Next, he only said one sentence with foreboding and clear warning depicted in his eyes, "Don't eat other human beings; otherwise you will regret it in the future."

These men changed their face again, including Xiao Yunfei. Eating human flesh was a very huge psychological burden that they almost collapsed from it. However, they had already done so, that is a fact that could not be changed.

They could on being guilty for their craziness; or they could be an extremely evil person willing to eat human flesh.

Xiao Yunfei chose the latter.

Looking at the two men who were scared with pale faces, Chu Han just narrowed his eyes slightly then said, "Now you can leave."

What Chu Han said made Xiao Yunfei very happy. Chu Han only asked these two people to go, not him. So it meant that he could stay. It was so great since there was food and women. It was simply heaven!

Xiao Yunfei did not try covering his blissfulness. He sat impolitely. He made a gesture that he would be so comfortable in the soft bed. His eyes started to unscrupulously think about the

members of the team, seeming to think about the value of commodity.

The girl was the one he hated the most. She must be an abandoned child from somewhere and he should find a chance to kill her.

The fat man was silly but he listened to Chu Han. He was a ticking time bomb. He could just trick or even kill him. As to the woman-- -- Xiao Yunfei had dirty eyes. His eyes intently stared at the body of Shang Jiuti. Her long feet were so alluring.

Shit! He haven't tasted women for a long time!

As to Chu Han, he had no value when they would finally reach Shi City, by then, he would torture the man. He actually dared to slap him!

Two men looked at Xiao Yunfei's actions, unwillingness laden in their eyes. Why Xiao Yunfei could stay but they could not?

"Brother Chu, please let me stay and I would do anything for you!"

"I beg you to let me stay, please help me!"

"No." Chu Han was resolute about his decision of not letting these people go with him since they were people that ate human flesh.

"How about him?" One of them angrily pointed at Xiao Yunfei, "Why could he stay?"

"Hey!" Xiao Yunfei mocked and said, "I am garbage just like you guys." But Chu Han's next words quickly made his face change.

"Him? I am not going to let him live." Chu Han's smile was light that carried an unquestionable authoritarian voice. It seemed that Xiao Yunfei seemed is already a dead man.

Shit! Xiao Yunfei stood up and his eyes were filled with redness. It was his eyeballs filled with blood caused by his anger.

"What are you talking about?" He shouted, "Aren't you going to

take me in?"

"When have I said that I will take you in?" Chu Han was in an extremely good mood as he looked at Xiao Yunfei whose face looked extremely comical.

"En, are you asking me what I have said just now? Okay, I will repeat it. I said-- -"

Chapter 42: I`m Going To Feed You to the Zombies

"I said—I am not going to let you live."

Chu Han curved his mouth into a smile as his eyes suddenly changed. A bloodthirsty killing intent filled his eyes, "I will chop you and then feed you to the zombies."

It was not just a thought or a plan; he would actually really do it.

His previous experience was just so hard to forget, not only Xiao Yunfei but also the others. This scenery just seemed new to him. He would not let his enemies go as he would find them one by one and return the previous insult they have hurled at him a hundred times more!

These people were so evil and wicked, and so it was better to kill them while he still had the chance!

Xiao Yunfei could not be left alive in this world and he was so lucky to meet him here. Chu Han would still find a chance to kill him even if they did not meet each other.

Kuang!

Xiao Yunfei was so scared as he tried to sit on the ground and thought about what Chu Han had said, chop him then feed him to the zombies?

He was in a state of complete panic as he tried to think it out. He was a social elite and he had money and position. He also had connections! Why would he have such an ending? He should be in the military base in Shi City. He should then master the resource that others did not know about and have the power to have whatever he wanted. He should have had a good life by then.

Fuck... Why did he come to the inn? It was all that idiot`s fault. He should not have run into the inn! Shit! He should eat more

human flesh to release his hate!

Xiao Yunfei became angrier and angrier as he was slowly losing control of himself.

Chu Han's word made the two men who were used to be unwilling in a state of panic. They just looked at the young man in front of them. He was more terrible than the Xiao Yunfei who pretended to be kind. The oppressive mood was too direct and too profound. He must have had experienced so much bloodshed!

"Aren't you going now?" Chu Han ponderingly looked at the two dazed men.

"Yes! We are going! Now!"

These two men just rushed out as they ran out with the food Chu Han had given them. They did not want to stay in the inn for more than a second more since the man was a devil!

Shang Jiuti even frowned tightly. From the conversation between Chu Han and Xiao Yunfei, she deduced that they knew each other. Chu Han should be a college student but how could he learn these kinds of skill? No matter his skill or his intelligence, or his familiarity with the gun, they were not something a person his identity and age should have.

The house was not that crowded anymore and no one was talking. The atmosphere was so depressing.

Xiao Yunfei still kept sitting on the ground, greatly shocked by what Chu Han had said. Only his eyes were moving. He would not just sit here and just wait for his death, absolutely not! He was unwilling!

Chu Han, he must remember this man. He would find him when he would escape from here and go to Shi City where he would torture him in the cruelest way he knew of! He would cut his meat piece by piece then let it be eaten then he would pour wine on his eyes. He would rape his woman and then throw them into the

street. He would lock his parents outside the door, just like dogs!

Suddenly, he crawled on the ground and then held the combat axe with the fastest speed he could muster. He had just cut a human being with the axe just several hours before. The feeling was so good. The excitement brought by the flying blood when the axe chopped through flesh made him have an altered appetite.

"Ah-- --"He just shouted and then just rushed out with the axe in hand.

He believed that no one would have predicted his course of action. The hot woman, Shang Jiuti, was the closest to him and so he could hold her hostage. Then, he could force Chu Han to give all of their food and then he could escape successfully!

He could probably take Shang Jiuti with him to have fun with on the way to Shi City!

However, though his plans were perfect, reality was very cruel.

Xiao Yunfei's plan was seen through by Chu Han. He just sat there casually to wait for Xiao Yunfei to take the axe and then rush to Shang Jiuti-- --

Shoot!

A sharp axe with a violent feeling quickly blocked his way. The axe was so heavy and big and it was twice the size of a common axe. There were spots of dark blood and there was a thick and rotten smell. It could not be judged whether it was the blood of zombies or if they were from a human being.

Chu Han held the axe with one hand as he tilted his head, "You had better not waste your energy."

And then--

Bang!

Chu Han's wrist suddenly moved and the axe he was holding casually cut Xiao Yunfei's wrist!

The axe was so heavy. He was just casually swinging it but the force was not something common people could bear since he was in phase-one of his physical strength.

Kuang!

The axe Xiao Yunfei was holding with his left hand fell into the ground. The sudden pain from his wrist seriously bloated his arm. His forehead was not covered with sweat.

"Ah-- -Ah!!!"

He just painfully curled on the ground and tightly covered his wrist. He felt that his bone was broken. No, it was smashed into smithereens! Shang Jiuti did not even raise her head and cared nothing about this scene. She believed that Xiao Yunfei could not touch her since Chu Han was there.

She quickly packed the staff after finishing the febrifuge . They could not stay here today and it was better to leave sooner since the airdrop bag had been found and they have also managed to gather enough food.

Eighteen and Chen Shaoye talked with each other and ate the food, seemingly oblivious to what is happening. They were the same with Shang Jiuti who cared nothing about Xiao Yunfei. He did not pose any threat to everyone since Chu Han was there.

"Let`s go." Shang Jiuti packed their necessities and then she double checked to ensure she forgot nothing.

Chu Han looked at her, "Actually, we can stay for one more night for you still have a fever."

"No." The woman did not give a chance for Chu Han to retort. She just threw the large bag to Chen Shaoye and then smiled to Chu Han, "I am fine. I know you are in a hurry to find your parents."

"Thank you for your understanding." Chu Han just nodded and then turned back to pick Xiao Yunfei up, just like picking up a sand

bag.

Xiao Yunfei was still shouting and rolling while beads of sweat continued to flow from his forehead. He still kicked and twisted painfully even though he had already been picked up by Chu Han into the air, however, he could not touch Chu Han.

These people left the inn. Chu Han picked up Xiao Yunfei. Chen Shaoye went to refuel the G55 and then parked it near the exit of the town. They decided to meet at the corner and then wait for Chu Han then they could finally move on.

Chu Han just picked up Xiao Yunfei with his left hand and then he held his axe on his right hand. He was outside of the residential building. There were so many zombies wandering around and then there were the successive deafening roars when they already far away from the building.

He knew there are some survivors. He was not that kind to help whoever he met, but he would try his best to provide help for the people who survived.

Since they were the same!

Chapter 43: Strange Bald Man

Glancing at Xiao Yunfei who was scared to even make a sound and was clearly in panic, Chu Han cruelly curved his mouth. He had said that he would feed him to the zombies, so he was going to feed him to the zombies.

He was not lying!

Several zombies in the entrance of the residential quarter found Chu Han and then they quickly rushed at him. They had opened their sharp mouths. There were two irregularly shaped sharp teeth covered with meat and blood. Their smell alone could make people suffocate to death.

"Ah ah ah!" Xiao Yunfie collapsed as he begged, "Please let me go. Let me go. Help me! Help!"

Chu Han turned a deaf ear to his surroundings. He held Xiao Yunfei and the axe in his hands as he rushed to the corner with his extremely fast speed. He had observed that there were two gates in the corner.

Roaring--

Roaring--

Zombies jumped out one by one. They might have smelled and heard the shouting of Xiao Yunfei. They quickly followed Chu Han. They couldn't clearly catch up with Chu Han when he was at phase one physical strength. Chu Han could control his speed easily as he led them around.

Carrying Xiao Yunfie in his hands was just as easy as carrying a sand bag. Chu Han cared nothing about what Xiao Yunfei was feeling as he just continued running. Running with such large strides felt like riding a roller coaster.

Xiao Yunfei was feeling dizzy as zombies rushed out from both sides while ceaselessly trying to bite him. The zombie's pale teeth

was already so close that he could barely estimate to about 1mm from his nose.

"Ah ah ah!! They`re gonna bite me!"

Xiao Yunfei was so scared as he shouted.

Most of the zombies could not catch up to Chu Han as they rushed towards him but there were several lucky zombies. They just stretched out their heads as they opened their mouths to bite Xiao Yunfei when Chu Han ran through them! Xiao Yunfei was being bitten in strange places. They were biting everywhere, for example-- -

"Ah ah ah! My, my balls!"

Xiao Yunfei shouted louder and louder as his wounds became more and more. They were bleeding to arouse even more zombies. There were zombies on the road that Chu Han went through that lay on the ground to lick the blood of Xiao Yunfei and then they were running after Chu Han again.

Chu Han did not waste his time to turn around the corners. He just picked the road with more zombies to drop off Xiao Yunfei on and then he just rushed out of the gate immediately. He could not be that greedy since his strength was only at phase one. He was not that strong. Not every battle would be as smooth as the one in the roof of toilet.

Chu Han's curse of action was so tactless that it brought upon a very loud commotion. The shouting of the horde of zombies quickly travelled along the street and it aroused the attention of human beings in this part of town.

Many survivors carefully and curiously looked out their windows.

"Look! What`s happening?"

"A zombie horde? No. These zombies are running at the same direction!"

"What happened?!"

The survivors just looked outside as they were not courageous enough to open their windows and discuss loudly as they hid behind the curtain to look at the zombies who were going farther and farther away from them.

Finally, they came to the entrance.

It was so great. Zombies were attracted by something and the place was safe for a while. They could go out to find food!

At the roof of the seventh building, there was a fat bald man look out using a telescope as he boldly stood at the balcony. He was different from the other survivors, he didn't seem to be afraid of the zombies.

The bald man was called He Shang. He was a monk in a temple before he was 16-years- old and he ended his secular life after 16 years old since he had passed the exam to study in Bei University. He needed to study well but he quit from the university after 2 years. He had been staying at home until the exploration of apocalypse.

"Shit!" He stretched out his arms and licked his lips. He said, "The man is so brave! He`s attracted hundreds of zombies and where does want to go? Oh? Outside? Shit! It`s too far!"

He quickly ran into the room. The house was so messy and it seemed to be an abandoned factory. All kinds of parts were scattered around. But it was strange that the lamp on his room and the old fan beside the bed was on when the power supply had been cut.

There were dozens of radios in the opposite desk. They have been dismantled and some parts were gone. They seemed to be broken. However, it was weird that these dozens of radios were still making noises. They were different languages but they expressed the same meaning. They were the broadcasts released by their

countries meant to comfort the people.

After he entered the room, the bald man threw away the telescope and then went to the corner of the house to find another telescope from a pile of mechanical tools. Next, he just could not help but run to the balcony and raised his telescope to observe the man before.

"Shit! He`s a handsome fellow!" He observed Chu Han and took out some ice from the adjacent refrigerator. He threw the ice into his unfinished beer, "Woo. He has good skills. Oh?"

Suddenly, he stopped and his casual smile suddenly became dark. He just looked at the scene through the telescope.

"The man has caught Xiao Yunfei?" The bald man suddenly shouted as he looked at the situation below with a serious expression. Now Chu Han have managed to completely anger him and he might not escape from it if he kept dragging him. He was not greedy as he just attracted these zombies out of the district rapidly. He sped up to the left side.

"Where is he going?" The bald man rotated the telescope and said something at the same time, "What happened to Xiao Yunfei? Why is he bloody? What`s wrong with these two people?"

Chu Han who just kept running did not know that he was noticed by someone as he casually picked the half-dead Xiao Yunfei up ran out of the district. There was a gas station at the left and he ran straight to it. He just threw Xiao Yunfei at the center of the gas station and then retreated to the bush. He tried to hide his presence and then moved back. His eyes just kept on looking ahead.

Hundreds of zombies were led outside of the district as they subconsciously chose to go to the direction of Xiao Yunfei since his blood was so thick. It was a temptation to zombies.

Chu Han just counted the time and looked at the zombies that

were trapped in where he had planned them to be-- --

Shoot!

A cigarette lighter was forcefully thrown out as it fell at the center of the station accurately! At the same time, Chu Han quickly jumped out from the back and ran hard.

Thundering-- -

Flames covered the air as thick smoke engulfed the surroundings.

"Shit!" Chu Han ran rhythmically in a prearranged manner. He did not think about the quantity of the gas as he was almost hit by the fire.

Next, Chu Han laughed and started to check the credits he currently have.

Chapter 44: Don` t Leave, My Idol

Chu Han curved his mouth and said, "Still less than 70. I did not earn much but I also lost nothing."

He just smiled and patted his axe and then he just run to the exit of Ange Town. He had killed Xiao Yunfei and has accumulated dozens of points, so he was in a good mood as he happily walked.

The fire was still burning. Most of the places were in fire. It was so high and spectacular. The rolling smoke perforated the air. The fire kept going on and there was the smell of burnt carrion .

Zombies that only had half of their bodies were crawling out from the rubble. Some of them had distorted face and some only had bone left but they were still crawling.

They were on fire yet they don` t feel any pain and will continue to exist until they were either burnt to ashes or completely destroyed.

Hordes of zombies quickly rushed to survey the station and then explore it, which was actually an amazing thing.

Most of the people in the district saw the scene and they just lay at their window. They were so scared. They could not see what had happened specifically but they could clearly see the explosion of the station.

It was done by someone to help them!

"Are we going to be picked up by someone? Clearing the zombies then picking us up?"

"Someone has finally came! Help me!"

"Can you see the SOS signal in my window? Look here. I am here. I am here!"

"Help! There are elderly and children here. Please let us go first!"

During the exploration of eschatology, they had been trapped for

several days. They had no power, no communication and no food. No one would help them and everything was back to zero.

Surviving was back to the primitive times. Outside was a hellhole filled with grave danger.

Even the families around them became monsters. Mothers ate their children while husbands ate their wives. Tragedies in every family became as common as the clouds that only served to stimulate their psychological savagery.

Feeding was an instinct to the zombies and they also did not know when to stop eating when they are full. They just kept eating. Some zombies even stuffed their bodies till it was the same as a height of a human. Their tall and swollen body looked like a huge ball. There would a pile of flesh meat which was not chewed when you would cut them in half.

Many people committed suicide and jumped from such heights and then the zombies just ran forward to eat them.

Fear limited the actions of most of the survivors in their houses and many people were so afraid to search for food. So they just endured the hunger.

Now that there was a big commotion outside and the survivors were getting excited. Some people even hugged their heads and cried. Someone even started to pack his things and just squatted down beside the window to wait for the rescuers.

The habits of civilized times made them think that the country would send rescue missions and the military would be organized to evacuate the people. However, the result was bound to disappoint them. The military was so busy that it could even be a miracle just to build up a military base in all places in such short time.

At the balcony of the roof of the seventh building, the bald man was also shocked. His bright bald head was now covered in sweat as he did not notice that the beer he was holding had frozen solid.

He still took his handmade binoculars to look at the place without blinking his eyes.

Suddenly, he shouted loudly and suddenly jumped, "Shit! My idol!"

"So clever! The special forces. Oh no. He must be superman! Such quick reactions is so damn good!" He excitedly said with his swollen face and the spit were the same as in a shower, "He attracts the zombies and then burn them all! It is simply and scientifically planned. His sense of justice is commendable! Although I have resumed with my secular life, I still respect Buddhism. I like people with a sense of justice. He must be my idol!" "Idol! Idol don't leave. The world is so large yet you have managed to amaze me! Shit! I am so literal!" The bald man just packed his thing and looked far with his telescope. Chu Han had gradually become a small dot.

There was a bang bang bang sound inside the house. Chu Han had gone far when the bald man went out with a pack of things. The bald man was not worried as he took out the self-made GPS from his pocket. No one knew what he had done to the GPS for it to become functional.

He was so noisy and words were ceaselessly coming out from his mouth.. These series of silly actions could arouse many zombies. After all, Chu Han just attracted a partial number of them and there were still so many zombies left in the district.

Roaring-- -

Suddenly, a zombie was rushing from behind as it was accompanied by a terrible sound. It wanted to bite the fat man with its mouth!

The bald man did not even raise his head as he still carefully studied his GPS. He casually stretched his hands inside his pocket to take something which looked like a gun but was actually totally different. He patted the head of the nearby zomby.

Zzzzzzz--

An electric current suddenly surged as the zombie before him just seemed to be shocked and then its entire body turned dark. Its brain was burnt and its body limped as it fell on the ground.

The bald man did not stop as he was wandering around. It seemed that he had predicted that there would be a zombie and he was in a good mood. He just waked ahead with large stride.

He walked while shouting loudly.

"The military base that is the closest to Ange Town is in Shi City and my idol must have also listened to the radio. He must also be going to Shi City! Hay! Idol, wait for me. I am coming!"

The others in the district were not in a good mood as the bald man.

They just hid in the back of the curtains and tightly held on the sills to stick their slim faces to the window.

Time would not wait for them and the distant fire was getting weaker and weaker. No one appeared and there was no broadcast as what they have expected. There were even no vehicles.

There was nothing as it seemed to just be an empty dream.

Ange Town`s exit.

Chu Han just jumped onto his G55 with one stride as Chen Shaoye started to drive. Chu Han was the leader of their team so he must be tired if he did everything.

Besides, did you ever see a boss drive the car?

"Are you coming?" Shang Jiuti covered her red face. She seemed to have something to say.

"Yes!" Chu Han just smiled and nodded as his eyes suddenly flashed since the meltdown system made a surprising sound.

"Di-- -- -"

"The loyalty of unknown person is up to 30%"

Unknown person?

What happened?

Chapter 45: She Is Luo Xiaoxiao

The bald monk walked out of the residential district with bags on his back. He stopped at the burning petrol station.

"Damn good! My idol is just so brilliant." Looking at it at such close distances, the admiration of the monk for Chu Han was at the peak and he was in an extremely good mood. He could not help but speak to himself, "But it is out of expectation that the dead body would be Xiao Yunfei. Shit! How dare you confine my goods and practice usury! Fuck you. You deserve it! Hey hey hey. My idol is so brilliant."

The bald monk ceaselessly talked while walking.

Outside Ange Town.

The G55 had been on its way as Chu Han was still confused who that unknown person was. There was nobody around the car and he was confused to the loyalty of the unknown person.

However the meltdown system didn't reply and did not even say the gender, let alone the name, when he asked.

However, the person should not be an acquaintance since he was an unknown person. They haven't met at this generation. The reason and identification were unknown and Chu Han just put it aside because he had no way to find out.

Chu Han just turned back to look at the rear seat. Eighteen slept on the legs of Shang Jiuti while Chen Shaoye was whistling while driving. It was so harmonious inside the car.

Chu Han's heart suddenly felt very warm. These three people made him feel at ease, which was a long-lost comfortable feeling. He had no worries of being stabbed from the back at any time.

The largest harvest of the trip to Ange Town was that the loyalty of Shang Jiuti had finally reached 50%.

The 50% loyalty was the most basic boundary. Loyalty just meant that others felt good about him but it was very unstable. Their loyalty could be decreased to zero for a thing at any given time.

They would be affected by his thoughts when it was up to more than 50% and his words would be trusted subconsciously. He would not be betrayed when the loyalty has reached to 90%. Their thinking would be based on Chu Han`s. Just like Chen Shaoye, if Chu Han said it was Mars that is on the sky instead of the sun, he would undoubtedly believe it.

As to the 100% loyalty, it meant that the person could die for Chu Han without hesitation.

Ding-- -

Chu Han flipped the dagger which he found during the exploration of apocalypse. The dagger was used to protect him and he wished that he would not have the chance to use the dagger.

"Do you want to say something?" Chu Han just looked at Shang Jiuti and she wished to speak but stopped herself.

Shang Jiuti just nodded and tidied up Eighteen`s hair with her fingers. She was so gentle that she seemed to be the Eighteen`s mother; but Chu Han knew that Shang Jiuti was only twenty-one years old.

"Do you know her name?" Shang Jiuti smiled at Chu Han. SHE meant Eighteen.

The smile of Shang Jiuti was so pure and completely from her heart, which was totally different from the doubt and pensiveness she showed to Chu Han before.

Chu Han frowned as he pretended to be confused, "Isn`t her name Eighteen? Weren`t you the ones who told me?"

Meanwhile, Chu Han already expected these girls to be not so simple. Were they weaponry smugglers? Possibly, both of them had guns and their behavior seemed to be like a bandit`s.

They looked like a smuggling gang.

That was right. Chu Han happily nodded since he could have many advantages if that was true.

Normally, such special people such as Shang Jiuti should be very famous in the apocalypse but Chu Han did not hear about these two people in the entire ten years of his previous incarnation. Did they die early in his previous incarnation.

"I have been suspicious about you before." Shang Jiuti started to say something unrelated, "I know nothing about your identity. You are just a college student but you have such powerful strength. Did you turn into a superman through training?"

"Hay hay." Chu Han started to laugh. What was wrong with this woman? She was so versatile and he would just sleep if she did not tell him the truth.

Shang Jiuti, in the rear seat did not care about Chu Han's impatient expression. She just touched the delicate face of Eighteen gently and then confusingly said, "You know what? She is Luo Xiaoxiao."

Lou Xiaoxiao

Chu Han just smiled gently, "The name is so cute and her parents must have loved her so much."

The rare Shang Jiuti looked at Chu Han's eyes as she clearly looked doubtful, "You really do not know her name?"

Chu Han frowned with a strange expression, "Should I know it?"

The confusion in Shang Jiuti's eyes flashed for a moment and then she just shook her head, "It doesn't matter."

"En. I'm going to take a nap." Chu Han just turned his head and started to close his eyes to sleep.

Chu Han hid the surprise in his eyes in the angle where Shang Jiuti could not see. His hands were trembling because of his

excitement and his heartbeat was already more than 200. He was now covered in sweat.

He was so shocked that he almost jumped but he luckily managed to suppress it; otherwise he would be doubted by Shang Jiuti and there would be countless questions.

Eighteen was Lou Xiaoxiao!

He did not think about it as it was so surprising!

Consequently, they had guns and what Shang Jiuti used was a military knife and they were so excited when they heard they were going to the Military Base.

Chu Han had not heard about Lou Xiao Xiao but he happened to see a list of the military`s special staff. The list was confidential and the people in the list were the military`s top one priority. Lou Xiaoxiao was in the top five of the list but there was something that accompanied her name—missing.

The Luo Xiaoxiao in his previous incarnation did not appear until ten years of apocalypse had passed as everyone already assumed that she was already dead. Missing two words meant death to some extent. However, the military did not stop their search for her out of those ten years, so you could see how special Lou Xiaoxiao was to the military.

The situation at the station where a tide of zombies appeared suddenly popped up into his mind. If he had not passed through there, Lou Xiaoxiao and Shang Jiuti would have been dead in his current incarnation.

Chapter 46: Death Town: Entry Only

Chu Han carefully observed Shang Jiuti through the rearview mirror. The woman was leaning on the seat with narrowed eyes. She was lazy and charming yet she was also bossy and very calm. Chu Han suddenly thought she looked like a cat.

No wonder!

No wonder the woman's loyalty has been falling. She should be Lou Xiaoxiao big sister. The extensive brain washing made her loyal to only her country. It was really difficult for this kind of woman to exhibit emotion to others. It was already hard to solicit a good feeling from her, let alone loyalty.

So Chu Han who have managed to elicit a 50% loyalty from Shang Jiuti was already so brilliant.

After glancing at Shang Jiuti, Chu Kan then looked at Luo Xiaoxiao who was sleeping right from the beginning of their ride. She was having good sleep and she was sleep talking, which would elicit warmth from people during these troubled times, just like the sunshine.

Chu Han did not expect that he would accidentally meet Luo Xiaoxiao and he only thought the girl was interested at him at the very beginning. She was loyal to him and he could train her as his right-hand person.

While the girl's real identity and whose loyalty to Chu Han was at 60% was an absolute surprise!

It should be known that they could be worry free with their lives when they would go with Lou Xiaoxiao to any military base with her status.

The two women who had died in his previous incarnation had their lives completely changed during this life. Their appearance put Chu Han into deep thought.

Chu Han thought he was a prophet, especially when he knew that the value of what he knew had exceeded the value that he was expecting it to be. It was not only for his existence.

"You said—" Chu Han's voice sounded entranced as he peeked at Shang Jiuti in the rear seat, "You said you have to go to Tong City to pick someone up?"

"Weren't you asleep?" Shang Jiuti strangely looked at him and answered, "Yes, we are going to find an acquaintance."

An acquaintance?

Chu Han was excited. The so-called acquaintance could even make Shang Jiuti ignore the safety of Luo Xiaoxiao to pick him/her up. Was he/she someone who was Lou Xiaoxiao's senior?

Chu Han curved his mouth as he thought of how he should increase the loyalty of these people no matter their identities!

He could be all powerful in all of the military bases with the support of these people.

They had a lot of necessary materials here. There were a total 4 rifles and a pistol. There would still be a spare gun even if each of them took one. Three of them were equipped with silencers. Bullets were not that abundant but it could last till they find the next airdrop bag. As to food, it should be known that Chen Shaoye still ate ceaselessly. Their life was so good.

Three days later.

The G55 was parked at the entrance of Tong City. There was road that seemed to be endless. The withered trees in both sides were tall and bleak. The strange scene seemed to be like they are entering hell. They clearly conveyed a message. Welcome to hell and welcome to death's abode.

There was an advertisement board that said "Welcome to Tong

City". The actress in the photo was very pretty and had white teeth that made them ask if people were still able to brush their teeth.

Chu Han stood beside the G55 and there was seriousness in his face. He was not able to visit this city during his previous life but he had heard some rumors. Although they were quite exaggerated, they were correct to some extent.

It was heard that the people that entered Tong City would be either eaten or become zombies.

It was a city of death in which you can only enter.

In his previous incarnation, Chu Han did not confirm whether it was the appropriate time for a long memory, but he did remember that the survivors from Mingqiu University were separated into two parties. One party rushed to Shi City and Chu Han was one of them and the other party was in a better condition. They were not that worried with the apocalypse so they chose to stay here and rob some food.

However, Chu Han haven't meet them since as they just disappeared in those ten years.

Did they die?

What happened to them in his previous incarnation?

"Check your equipment." Chu Han hid his confusion as he calmly instructed his group.

They needed to be prepared before entering into the city since Tong City was unlike Ange Town, it was a city with a population of three million people!

Three million people meant that more or less 80% of it or 2.4 million people had already turned into zombies. It would be dangerous if a zombie tide would unexpectedly arrive.

No one knew what the city hid. Were the zombies scattered or did they group together? How many survivors were there?

It was a mystery. A City was always the most dangerous place in apocalypse.

Although Chu Han felt more compelled to call it an ancient town rather than a city.

They took responsibilities for their own lives. Chen Shaoye packed the food in the car's trunk while Shang Jiuti checked the guns and the bullets. Eighteen was eating jelly and looking around.

Chu Han checked the meltdown system and his credit had already reached 400. He could choose a talent to study soon but he could still not choose during such critical times.

Credit was limited but talents were many. The amount of Credits every talent required greatly differed.

You could not have it both ways.

Glancing at Chen Shaoye who was armed and had been scolded by Shang Jiuti for his irregular gestures, Chu Han deeply frowned. The Chen Shaoye did not know how to use a gun and he was a noob. It was far different from the sniper god in Chu Han's memory. There was a sniper in his team but it was still not obvious this early, but the importance of a good sniper would become obvious in the later parts when zombies began to have their second or third evolutions!

Chu Han refocused his eyes on the system as looked at one of the talents, Accuracy. However, the credits it needed were much more than other talents. You need to have 800 credits to learn it and it was still unknown how much credit it would need for it to be upgraded.

Accuracy talent was not only applicable to gun aiming; it works with any weapon you used, which was the primary reason why Chu Han loved it. It would save so much energy if each of his shots would be fatal.

He could not put all of his hopes to Chen Shaoye as it was always

good to have a plan B.

The 800 credit points greatly annoyed him!

"Boss." Chen Shaoye came as his fat face could clearly be seen quivering, "Are we going inside the city?"

Chu Han looked at the entrance of the city filled with a depressive feeling, quickly replying in a determined voice, "Let's go."

Chapter 47: Who Is Thirteen?

Humm--

The strong off-road vehicle quickly moved as it produced humming sounds. The vehicle kicked off sand and stones as it passed through the streets. The vehicle was going inside a place widely known as the City of Death.

The retreating dead trees seemed to reflect the road to hell and the sky filled with light red mist reduced visibility. The air was dull and the atmosphere was so depressing.

Shang Jiuti looked at Chu Han sitting at the front seat beside the driver. The calm face was very clear. She turned her head to look at Chen Shoaye who was whistling while driving. A smile subconsciously crept up from her face. Even the cowardly fat guy was not scared, so how could she be afraid too? It seemed that nothing could scare them if Chu Han was present.

The speed of the G55 did not even slow down as the four people did not seem to be affected by the surrounding depressive environment.

They were not scared of the zombies.

They went inside the death city.

Five hours later.

Tong City had obviously already collapsed as the four people had already driven around the city for a long time.

They were apprehensive to go downtown so they just lingered on the streets.

There were zombies everywhere. They seemed to appear at every corner.

There were so many skyscrapers in the darkness as messy items

were scattered on the road. Many vehicles and buses lied on the center of the street, with so many flying items, so they were forced to change roads frequently.

Dark blood and rotten meat lined the roads.

It was dark as there were no lights. Zombies were roaring all around. It was neither close nor far as it was similar to the feeling of being surrounded by a group of beasts in a jungle.

"Where is the one you are looking for?" Chu Han felt it was unrealistic to find someone since there were obstacles to limit their movement. Most importantly, it was nighttime and visibility was almost down to zero.

Shang Jiuti also knew about it as she looked extremely worried, "I am afraid that we cannot find her now. I am not sure whether she is moving or not, but she should be downtown."

Chu Han just frowned as she felt Shang Jiuti was right. That person would not stay in the same place for a long time if he/she haven't already turned into a zombie.

But downtown?

Chu Han looked towards the direction of downtown. It was so dangerous!

"Who are you looking for?" Chu Han could not help but be curious.

"A woman." Shang Jiuti stopped after finishing her words. There was fear in her eyes. In the end, she just said, "Just call her Thirteen."

Thirteen? Chu Han was in a daze.

Luo Xiaoxiao who was active suddenly became so quiet, which was different from what she used to be.

It was so weird!

Chu Han stopped asking questions and told Chen Shaoye to get

rid of the zombies and find a shelter. They could not force themselves to go downtown since it was very dangerous especially when it was nighttime. No matter if it was nighttime or daytime, zombies would hunt whenever they can, but human beings could not do it since vision is one of its most important senses.

The most important thing was to find a shelter as soon as possible!

G55 was on its way.

Chen Shaoye held the steering wheel tightly and tried to reduce the sound of vehicle. He steadily said, "Boss, how about staying at a residential building?"

"How about that one?" Luo Xiaoxiao pointed at the little district in front of them.

It was a high-class place since there were skyscrapers and townhouses. The greenery was also good. There were so many green trees, which was much better than other places. It must be a comfort to live there with its good environment and the houses could possibly be fully furnished. Shang Jiuti opened her eyes, "I think it is okay. It is so quiet and the roaring of zombies is lesser than other places—"

"No way." Chu Han coldly broke Shang Jiuti's words, "It's not a good place. You should find another place and it should be far from here."

"Why?"

Shang Jiuti and Lou Xiaoxiao quickly asked Chu Han. Chen Shaoye who would subconsciously listen to Chu Han had already turned the car to find another place. The G55 had already pointed at another direction, an effect caused by Chen Shaoye's 90% loyalty to Chu Han.

Chu Han glanced at the rearview mirror as an unknown subtlety flashed in his eyes.

He said in a cold voice to scare the two women from the bottom of their hearts.

"Zombies can sense heat."

The genetics of zombies was different than that of a human being. They would not only hunt with sound and smell. The scariest thing was that they had thermal induction. They had a tendency to subconsciously move to a place with many people. It was the reason of the zombie tide before.

Cut!

The lollipop in Lou Xiaoxiao`s mouth fell on the ground.

Shang Jiuti was quivering as she found it to be unbelievable.

"Thermal induction?!" Her voice was shaking, "You mean that they could sense human beings with just the heat from a human being`s body?"

"Don`t you believe me?" Chu Han glanced at her.

There was so much valuable information about the zombies and there would be no tragedies in his previous incarnation if human beings could know the nature of zombies. There were only 20% human beings left during the exploration of apocalypse and there only half survived after a year had passed.

"How do you know that? It, it`s impossible!" Shang Jiuti was opposing this information as she found it to be very unbelievable. They would be in such a terrible environment if it was true.

Chu Han turned his eyes as he did not want to continue to discuss with Shang Jiuti the theory that he discovered on his previous incarnation. He just pointed at the dark residential district, "Our noise would be lessened since there are some huge commotions around." "Fatty Chen, get us to the supermarket." Chu Han told him and then casually held his axe, "It is better if there are a group of zombies that were trapped there."

"How could it be possible? How could it be like this? It doesn't make sense!" Shang Jiuti was trapped in certain thoughts.

Chu Han did not comfort Shang Jiuti in the slightest. His train of thought was completely different from a normal human being. He had no concept of civilization. There was nothing sensible in apocalypse, the very existence of the zombies was not sensible but they did appear. It was the cruel reality.

30 minutes later, the G55 had arrived at the supermarket.

The door was shut tightly and there was dark blood splattered on the wall; but there were several broken windows as rotten meat hung on the sides while some of them fell on the ground with a sticky substance.

There were at least a hundred zombies lingering in the supermarket. The supermarket has been ransacked and destroyed by the zombies but a lot of the merchandise inside was still intact. It was precisely due to the number of zombies that people didn't try to gather common necessities there.

There were no human beings as zombies were the only ones that populated the supermarket.

It was a perfect place to lay low.

Chapter 48: Crashed

"Boss, where should we park?" Chen Shaoye drove carefully drove the car around as he was afraid of making any noise. There were so many zombies Chu Han frowned and looked at him. There were only more than a hundred zombies so they should not be that careful.

"Directly drove into the supermarket." It was so simple and crude.

"What? Hahaha?" Chen Shaoye was scared. "Drive into? With the car?"

"Or?" Chu Han looked at him strangely.

"Yes. Boss." Chen Shaoye swallowed his saliva, "Although, although I am not afraid, I am not a coward! But, but can you tell me how to do it? There, there are so many zombies in the market. Are we going to crash through the window? Wouldn't we destroy the items inside?"

Chu Han just frowned as he quickly ordered, "Step on the throttle! Step on it!"

Meanwhile, he robbed the steering wheel from Chen Shaoye and changed the direction of the car as it turned towards the market. Chen Shaoye had super high loyalty to Chu Han as his right foot stepped on the gas pedals!

Humm--

The body of G55 quickly rushed ahead as a powerful recoil pushed the vehicle forward!

Shang Jiuti and Luo Xiaoxiao in the rear seat had no time to stop and think as they were only able to watch as the car was getting nearer and nearer the market. They opened their eyes in panic.

They were already very close. Shit!

"Ah ah ah!" Chen Shaoye just shouted nervously. Although he had fought with Chu Han but it was his first time to rush inside a supermarket filled with zombies.

It was damn exciting and violent!

The windows were getting nearer to the car, one meter, half a meter, one centimeter-- -bang!

Clang-- -

The glasses were broken to pieces as they fell around the vehicle and the surrounding shelves. The scenery was just as messy as the exploration of apocalypse.

Squeaking-- -

The G55 came into a stop.

"Get off the vehicle and fight." Chu Han quickly ordered.

Chen Shaoye and Shang Jiuti jumped out of the vehicle and then tightly locked the door. The fighting was imminent although Shang Jiuti clearly did not hide her disappointment. She had to suppress it.

Luo Xiaoxiao was too young to fight in the frontlines so she just held onto the rifle and stayed at the vehicle. She was almost scared to death. There were so many zombies in the market, taking almost one third of the market. Some of them were smashed when the G55 rushed into the market but most of them were already rushing towards the vehicle.

Food, flesh meat and fresh blood!

They had not eaten fresh human flesh for a long time!

"Lie inside the car and get far from the windows." Chu Han said with stable voice.

Meanwhile the axe was casually waved around-- -

Bang bang bang!

Three zombie heads came flying at the next moment!

Shang Jiuti just lay inside the vehicle as she stood beside Chu Han. Chu Han just KOed the zombies in front of her and as the brains exploded, some of the brain matter splattered onto her newly changed clothes.

Such a bad man!

Shang Jiuti waved her axe around to his right side. She only needed to focus on one direction since Chu Han fought against the large attacks. Actually she was not in danger as she was even relaxed, with her kind of skill set. Chu Han`s fighting skills and combat experience was so exceptional and even his accuracy was spot on. He knew how to maximize the team`s abilities while cooperating.

However, she was really unhappy!

The bad guy did not tell her in advance. All things just suddenly came!

Chen Shaoye on the other side was having a tough fight but he had kept slowly up with their pace. He started to fight according to Chu Han`s training mode.

Boss said the zombies were easy to fight since they were really slow. He just needed to find a pace and accurately time his attacks to smash their heads. The noises caused by the commotion were ceaseless as it was accompanied by the sound of heads either being smashed or cleanly cut off. The zombies could not even reach them. Chu Han killed all of them before they could close in on them and Shang Jiuti has even killed one zombie just within a couple of seconds.

The Luo Xiaoxiao who had been so nervous inside the car was not scared anymore. She was even eating a lollipop and lied prone at the window curiously looking at the three people fighting outside.

"Brother Chu Han is very good! Keep fighting big brother Chu

Han!" The little girl inside the car was so happy that it also made Shang Jiuti`s expression into a better one.

Fighting did not last for too long. The number of zombies was only limited while Chu Han was fighting like a robot that piles of dead zombies were now sprawled on the floor.

Kuang!

Chu Han just dropped down the axe and asked the Chen Shaoye to carry the body of zombies.

"So quick." Shang Jiuti took a deep breath and casually looked at the surroundings, "I remember hundreds of them-- --"

The voice of the woman was suppressed as she opened her eyes. She looked at the glass door at their backs.

The G55`s body was stuck at the center of the door that served as a barricade. Its height accurately approached the door`s upper beam and there were only small gaps on both sides, barely enough for a hand or a leg to fit. Most of the zombies outside were blocked as they tried to stretch out their rotten arms. They just squeezed their body but they still could not get into the market.

Some hands were even broken. Chu Han had done it again. He blocked the zombies outside with their tall off-road vehicle.

Shang Jiuti was surprised and dazed at the same time.

"Make some space." Chu Han`s voice suddenly sounded in her ears.

The woman subconsciously moved to the corner and then she just kept looking at Chu Han dazedly.

She just saw him lift several zombies as he walked to her and then dropped them within the gap of the door. And then he just turned around as he kept on carrying more.

Shang Jiuti did not know how to describe her emotions at the moment.

Surprise? Reverence? Confusion?

Did she judged the man too early?

Chen Shaoye also saw it and his worship to Chu Han increased even more. He was then filled with the energy to carry a zombie`s body until the gap was tightly filled. Even the noise was reduced.

Boss was so brilliant! There would be meat when he would follow the boss!

"Brother Chu is so clever!" Luo Xiaoxiao opened the door and suddenly jumped off. She did not care about the dirt in Chu Han`s clothes as she rushed hug Chu Han. "Brother Chu is so brilliant."

The little girl`s reverence towards Chu Han almost made her cry. She almost collapsed.

The man did shocking things one after the other. She had known Luo Xiaoxiao for a long time but the little girl did not worship her like that, even disliking her for being weak.

It was true that there would be no damage if there was no comparison!

Chapter 49: She Was Eaten by Her Mother

The market was very messy. Food was scattered along the shelves, a clear indication of a zombie's doing. The food had been stepped on and had already mixed with the rotten meat of the zombies on the ground. They formed a layer of slippery dirt.

Shang Jiuti asked Chen Shaoye to help her clean the mess. Several mops were used.

Chu Han checked whether there were still zombies inside the market. He also found food in the market. There was an abundance of food in the supermarket. Except for some broken canned packages, the others were still in good shape. The dirt that covered the packages did not affect the taste of the food.

Luo Xiaoxiao followed him, just like a little tail. The little girl tried her hardest to keep up with Chu Han's pace as she also picked up food from the shelves that were still standing. Certainly, she was still keeping herself alert although she was in a good mood as she tightly held on to the rifle in her hands. Your weapon must never leave your hands, something Chu Han taught her.

There were two entrances that allowed access to the supermarket. The front gate was the one that was crashed onto by their G55 while the other one was locked tightly. Ceaseless roaring could be heard from outside this door and it was still not clear if it was capable of withstanding the zombies for long.

"I'll go and investigate." Chu Han then picked up his axe when he finished his words.

Luo Xiaoxiao hesitated for only a while and then she followed him with rifle in her hands.

Chu Han did not stop the twelve-year-old child since she already had the ability to survive during these turbulent times. No matter how high her status was, he must treat her with equity. She would

surely grow up.

Chu Han went to check the locked door as he tried to turn the knob but it didn't budge.

Crack! Crack!

It was clearly locked!

Was there anyone on the other side? !

Raoring--

Chu Han thought about it as some weak zombies came from here. Meanwhile, a bang was heard.

Luckily, it was only a zombie.

According to the sound, it should just be one zombie.

The door was secure but it was still quivering with each strike. It seemed to be broken or destroyed of sorts. So the zombie had been striking it for a very long time, for several days or dozens of days even.

It was so persistent.

Chu Han emotionlessly sighed as he raised his right hand to cut the lock with his axe.

Crack!

The door was opened and what was on the other side of it was something like a warehouse.

Roaring-roaring!

The zombie on the other side crazily rushed towards Chu Han after the door opened. Although what was left of it seemed to just a skeleton, it was still eager to eat.

Its original appearance could no longer be discerned as his cheeks caved as it rot. Two eyes which looked like white table tennis balls were still plastered on its skull. Its brain was exposed and its mouth which had lost its flesh clearly showed its entire gums. Two

rows of uneven but sharp teeth looked extremely like that of a beast`s. It should be a woman since it wore a dress.

It hungrily rushed over as it tried to open its mouth.

Bang!

Chu Han coldly raised his axe to smash the female zombie`s head. The zombie had been hungry for a very long time as clearly denoted by the amount of brain liquid it possessed. The brain matter inside was clearly smaller than other zombies.

Looking at the single credit it gave, Chu Han stepped into the zombie while Lou Xiaoxiao followed him from behind.

Suddenly, Chu Han just stopped and then turned around to cover Lou Xiaoxiao`s eyes with his clean hand. Chu Han was at a daze. Why would he be so protective of the girl?

He felt stimulated seeing her cry and feel scared.

He actually wants to protect her? !

But it was not only towards Luo Xiaoxiao, he also had these emotions towards Shang Jiuti and Chen Shaoye. Was loyalty bidirectional?

His doubt flashed for only a moment as he could clearly feel something wet in his palms that covered Lou Xiaoxiao`s eyes.

"I have already seen it." Her voice was quivering.

Next, Luo Xiaoxiao moved Chu Han`s palm and then looked up front with red eyes.

It was the remains of a human being. It should not be called as remains, as there was only a skeleton that remained. It was a child and several bones were broken.

The sternum had been torn while the neck bone showed signs of being chewed on. The bones of the fingers and feet were scattered around. It looked like a Chicken feet with pickled peppers which had been bitten and then chewed for several times. The skull was

broken and the bite marks were so clear. Only a small part of the brain was left. The scene was very disgusting and terrible.

Long hair covered in a sticky substance draped on the ground. Parts of the tattered dress was scattered on the ground. Judging from the dress she was wearing, the victim were of the same age as Luo Xiaoxiao

She had been eaten by her mother.

Chu Han clearly remembered that Luo Xiaoxiao wore a pink bubble skirt when he met her for the first time. It looked exactly like the one on the ground. "Go out and find Fatty Chen." Chu Han could not bear to let Luo Xiaoxiao stay for even a second more.

There suddenly came a banging sound from outside. Chu Han raised his head and he quickly knew that the sound was made by the zombies trying to strike the iron gate. There were a lot of zombies outside but luckily, they could not enter.

The warehouse was huge and there were a lot of boxes filled with assorted items lined up inside it. There was a van covered in mud at the center.

Chu Han just sighed and searched for a box to put the girl's remains after Lou Xiaoxiao had left. And then he carried it along with the zombie's body. He cleaned the warehouse which had clearly not been damaged that bad. Although he did not know why he would waste time on doing it, he just did not want Lou Xiaoxiao to remember such a terrible memory.

There was a residential building near the market. A group of naked men played cards while a lot of cigarette butts were clearly piled in the corner. Women who were very dirty and smelled disgusting were beside those men.

The women looked very dirty and ugly. It was maybe due to the lack of water during these times that they were not able to take a

shower. Insects were even already flying overhead them. Their fingernails were so dirty too. They wore nothing while a smell perforated from the middle of their legs. They were laughing with these men.

Zhou Shuli was in the middle of this group of people. He had a fat face. He should have a high position, judging from how he had more food and cigarette. His women were even cleaner and more beautiful but they were still dirty and smelly. People would vomit just by looking at them.

Chapter 50: Mutant

"Boom!" Zhou Shuli threw the cards in his hands with a satisfied face.

"Haha. Boss. You win again!" Someone quickly flattered him.

"Brother Chu is so great!" The woman beside Zhou Shuli gave him a cigarette.

She was Zhang Caixuan and she used to be a beautiful OL, but now she was extremely smelly. Although her hair was kempt, it still seemed to be immersed in oil as it looked stuck in her scalp. She had become a prostitute for the group since the exploration of apocalypse. Since she was the most beautiful and had the best figure, she became Zhou Shuli`s exclusive woman.

Zhou Shuli quickly received the cigarette and sucked hard on it. He puffed some of the smoke towards Zhang Caixuan to make her laugh. She actually carelessly showed her yellow and dirty teeth.

Zhou Shuli frowned and became unhappy since these women were so dirty.

He used to be an auto mechanic and he should have been a tire changer. Since he had no skill, he spent most of his time lifting things. Zhou Shuli never thought that his life as a useless person would suddenly change. He became the leader of this team when the apocalypse hit. He never imaged a woman like Zhang Caixuan could be his. He could casually swap them for another one if the woman was sick or if he was dissatisfied with her.

Oh no, it was not just one woman. All women in the team belonged to him and others just played with those he had already played with before. He could casually ask any woman in this group to come and go. Even the women that they would meet in the later parts of their journey would be his.

There were so many refugees in the world with neither food nor

weapons. But he had all of these, which were his advantages. He could randomly assign people to search for food and then have them give it to him. He had no need to face the zombies; he just had to enjoy what they would bring him.

If they didn't listen, he would kill them!

Bang-- --

Suddenly there was a bang from outside the window. It was extremely obvious in the quite night as it broke the happy atmosphere in the house.

"What happened?"

All of the people just stood up and turned off the fire to gather beside the window.

Soon, their expression became exceptionally wonderful. It was an off-road vehicle crashing to the supermarket. Then, the lights turned off and it was back to silence again.

"Damn it!" Zhou Shuli pushed the people around him as he stared outside the window.

He had set his sights on that supermarket for a long time. His team members were already so weak to search for food. He was already fed up with eating just dry instant noodles and biscuits. He wanted to eat meat and there a lot of those inside the market, including ham and rice.

As there were a lot of zombies, he was apprehensive about going there. He had forced his group to form a team of 10 people to rummage through that market but they instead became food for the zombies. He carefully looked at the place. The scene was so bloody as the ten people was turned into mere skeletons in but a single moment.

Luckily, he never rushed inside himself as he had a lot of cannon fodder to spare. But he still did not forget about the supermarket. He stayed here in hopes of finding a chance of being able to enter

it.

However, it was out of his expectation that there was a car rushing towards the market. Were the food destroyed by the crash?

The supermarket was a long distance away from them so he did not know what exactly had happened. Except for the huge percussive sound at the very beginning, he could only hear nothing from such a long distance.

"Did they die?" Zhou Shuli suddenly curved his mouth.

"They should have died." Zhang Caixuan mocked the people on that car, "There are so many zombies there that even us that had so many people didn't even have the balls to enter. There are only just a few passengers inside the vehicle? They even crashed into the market. They must die."

"No balls?" Zhou Shuli got irked by the woman's words as he suddenly squeezed Zhang Caixuan's neck, "Are you implying that I am a coward?"

He knew these people were unsatisfied with him but they had no way to resist him. He had guns and he had no need to fight with those zombies. These people could only listen to him.

But he could not bear being labeled a coward, because it totally exposed his deficiencies!

"No. Cough! I didn't mean that!" Zhang Caixuan quickly apologized as she kneeled down to hug Zhou Shuli's feet. Her voice soon became gentle, "I meant that these zombies are so terrible that even we were only able to observe the situation. You have already said that action without plan is tantamount to suicide."

Zhang Caixuan sounded good to Zhou Shuli as he liked the last sentence so much.

"Not bad." He hooked the mouth, "We will check what had happened tomorrow. I like the vehicle and we must have it."

Morning the next day, Chu Han was checking the map of Tong City with the light coming in through the gaps of the window. Streets and location of residential building were necessary information. He could analyze where the zombies would be in large numbers with this basic information to choose the safest road. There must be the full preparation if they went to the downtown.

Chen Shaoye continued to carry the food from the warehouse into the van. They may spend some time downtown so they had to prepare themselves so that they could easily survive when they would finally leave Tong City. The G55 should be able to continue being their defense.

"I don't want to search for Thirteen and even yet, she may already be dead." Luo Xiaoxiao was suddenly in a bad temper. She was sitting on a chair while curling her legs. Her fingers were playing with the rifle.

Shang Jiuti who was also packing the goods just frowned and then helplessly persuaded her, "We are still alive so how could she die? That woman-- -"

Shang Jiuti just stopped halfway as her expression suddenly became weird. There was fear and disgust.

"What's wrong with that woman?" Chu Han suddenly inquired.

He turned his eyes from the map into Shang Jiuti. It was better to not take risks if their mate hid something bad. The apocalypse was so terrible that people would die at any time. Going downtown for a woman he barely knew was not that compelling for him as he was only doing it because of Lou Xiaoxiao's identity.

Anyway, about the woman who was called Thirteen, he knew nothing about her.

"That woman is a mutant!" Luo Xiaoxiao fiercely said as she was clearly very unhappy,

"I hate her the most!"

Mutant???

It greatly shocked Chu Han. A woman who Shang Jiuti feared should be an officer of the military.

He thought she would be described as arrogant and proud; but it was out of his expectation that the words from Lou Xiaoxiao's mouth was-- -

Mutant?

How could a woman be a mutant?

Chapter 51: That Is All Mine

Chu Han was intrigued by Thirteen as she actually was able to invoke such emotions from Shang Jiuti and Lou Xiaoxiao. It was to be known that both of them were different from other women.

They were proud and brave and they were not afraid of zombies just like any other woman was. Even Chen Shaoye as a man did not possess such psychological capabilities. They fought against the odds during the fall of apocalypse which was very difficult to say the least.

Chu Han was quite intrigued by Thirteen after knowing these points.

"Boss. It`s done!" Chen Shaoye came in with beads of sweat and he was holding a piece of him which had a huge part of it bitten off.

There was excitement in his face. Although it was scary, he felt it was a good decision to follow the boss. It was totally different from the life he used to live these past twenty years. It was so fulfilling and full of excitement at the same time that came from their safety being compromised. He would be unafraid of anything if Chu Han was present.

Zombies were nothing in his eyes, as he felt himself to a powerful with such sharp eyesight.

Chu Han curved his mouth as he glanced at Chen Shaoye then to Shang Jiuti and then finally to Luo Xiaoxiao. His voice was powerful but stable at the same time. He was the backbone and the psychological leader of this team.

"Let`s go!"

"Let`s pick Thirteen up!"

Clang-- --

The iron gate of the warehouse created grating sounds as it was slowly pulled open.

Chen Shaoye and Luo Xiaoxiao waited inside the van with the food as Chu Han rushed out with Shang Jiuti. There were so many zombies outside and the vehicle was not as tough as the G55. It might become unstable when it was crowded by zombies and even topple, so Chu Han thought it was safer to clear the zombies by themselves.

Actually Chu Han could do it by himself as he gave a quick glance towards Shang Jiuti beside him. He was confused as to why the woman insisted on rushing out with him.

Chen Shaoye was still in charge of driving as he maneuvered the car to go forward as Chu Han and Shang Jiuti cleared the zombies.

Zombies were a new kind of specie and they also needed rest. It was early in the morning and the number of zombies was less than that at night. A lot of the zombies did not react to the commotion as they mechanically walked to here after hearing the noise.

"Are you okay?" Chu Han stood in front of the van and asked Shang Jiuti worryly.

Shang Jiuti bit her teeth as she felt very unhappy. How dared he look down on her?!

Rustling-- -

The woman`s silhouette violently rushed out as she waved her axe to cleave the zombie`s head. The ground had been dyed red all of a sudden. Some brain matter splattered into her face yet she didn`t seem to care about it, she just waved her axe again. The wide range of movements fully showed the woman`s figure. Plus, she was in a tight dress so the figure became even more outstanding.

Chu Han was suddenly in a good mood as he thought about how he actually becomes happy when he teases her.

However, she did have good skills. She may not adapt to the cruelty of human nature in apocalypse but she still could easily survive. Chu Han suddenly thought about her when looking at Shang Jiuti`s figure.

Should he ask her to kill someone for him?

In a building a good distance away from the supermarket, Zhou Shuli leaned on the window, carefully looking at the scene outside. The sound of the iron gate being opened was enough to arouse the attention of the people here. Their expressions differed but they seemed to be thinking of the same thing. Unbelievable!

The scenery in the street was so unreal. There was a man and a woman, standing in front of a white van slowly moving out of the supermarket. It should be the van inside the market. The road was not that wide and the zombies at both sides seemed to still be asleep. Broken bones and mangled zombies littered the road these two people had passed through as zombies did not even stand a chance against these two people. Brain matter and dark red blood already completely covered the ground.

How could that be happening?!

Were they actually this good? Why weren`t they quivering when facing against the zombies, something common people normally did? They did not stay in the car and instead even blatantly went out to kill the zombies?

He carefully looked at the two people. They were not only powerful but they even wore such clean clothes. Their faces were neat and even their teeth were white!

Did they have a lot of water? Or did they use the water inside the supermarket? They should have used the water inside the supermarket. All of those should be his. All of those things belonged to him! They had robbed him of his things!

"Fuck you!" Zhou Shuli suddenly cursed as he tightly held onto his rifle. How he wanted to kill these people!

The people that managed to cause quite a commotion last night actually did not die?

Zhou Shuli scanned the van that was slowly driving forward behind Chu Han. They got food inside the supermarket and they also wanted to take his things away?

No way! Those were all his!

Zhou Shuli leaned his body forward to carefully look at the appearance of those people. He suddenly became ferocious because of the huge unwillingness he was currently feeling. The food should be his as he was the one to find it first, but he was not able to get them because of the zombies. However, it was actually taken by others in only a matter of a single day?!

Suck! Suck!

Bang bang bang!

Zhou Shuli kept striking the windowsills to vent out his unwillingness. He was so angry and unwilling!

"Brother Zhou, Brother Zhou! The food that was supposed to be ours had been robbed!" Zhang Caixuan said in protest, "If we went to gather those food they should not have been robbed by others. There are a lot of food!"

Pat!

"Shut up!" Zhou Shili turned back to slap her, "You are not qualified to teach me! I can kill you with a single bullet! You`re such a bitch!"

Zhang Caixuan quickly covered her face. Her face that had not been washed for a long time was very dirty and oily. Being slapped by Zhou Shuli without warning, it became swollen and even become even uglier. The hair that was unkempt became even

messier. There was a thick oily smell coming from her head that had all kinds of disgusting dirt stuck onto it. Now she could be described as a woman with a disheveled hair and a dirty face.

"What?" Someone suddenly said in a shocked tone, "The woman is actually so beautiful?"

Woman?

Zhou Shuli transferred his focus as he then kept staring at Shang Jiuti wearing such tight clothes.

She was so beautiful and her skin was so white. It seemed to be so tender and soft. The black long hair was bound in the back of her head without any dirt stuck onto it. It was so shiny and straight. She gave off an aura of dominance.

Her body was so good. How could the woman keep an appearance like that during the apocalypse.

It was so alluring!

That's what a woman should be!

Chapter 52: Why

All men inside the building suddenly gulped their saliva. There were dozens of women here but none of them could compare with Shang Jiuti who had such a beautiful face, an alluring body and such clean skin. Zhang Caixuan quickly said, "Brother Zhou, Brother Zhou, they are leaving. The food, food is being taken away!"

Zhou Shuli was so immersed in looking at Shang Jiuti as he was suddenly interrupted by Zhang Caixuan. Looking at the dirty woman in front of him, Zhou Shuli wanted to vomit. How could he bear such a woman before? It was totally shit!

Suddenly, Zhou Shuli's expression became dark as he saw Shang Jiuti turn around after finishing a zombie off. She had no idea of how luring she was at this moment. She raised her chin towards Chu Han and showed a flamboyant smile. It clearly showed her white teeth.

Damn! Damn!

Extreme anger and jealousy surged out from the bottom of his heart.

Who was he? Why was his woman so beautiful while his were completely rubbish?

Her bad breath almost killed him! Fuck! Zhou Shuli stared fiercely at Chu Han. The man had everything while he had nothing. Even the goods in the supermarket were robbed by the fucking asshole!

Why?!

Chu Han and Shang Jiuti soon finished the zombies outside the supermarket. The strategy they used was the Push Forward plan. Zombies that were scattered did not pose a threat to them since

zombies had no ability to think rationally. They did not know how to maximize the amount of output they had when they were together, they each moved on their own and did not cooperate with each other.

Chu Han`s credit had already reached 478 points.

"Boss, come on!" Chen Shaoye quickly drove the car and rushed both of them. It was no longer slow moving and it seemed to rush Chu Han and Shang Jiuti.

"Slow down Fatty Chen!" Shang Jiuti was so angry. The road was clean but there were still many zombies. How could she go into the car? It was a pity though a huge hand caught her wrist before she could process her next emotion!

She could not help but scream but she could not as she could feel that her body was flying. Having been sent spinning, she suddenly saw she was already in the car after she came out of her shock. Accurately, she was now sitting on Chu Han`s lap.

Bang!

The door was tightly closed. Chen Shaoye just stepped on the gas after he saw these two people already in the car, without waiting for Chu Han`s orders!

Even when the van was already a good distance away from the supermarket, Shang Jiuti still suffered from the shock as she quickly tried to regain her awareness. She was struggling at the moment as he thought about Chu Han`s gesture.

"Let me go!" The woman suddenly became flushed, "You`re such an asshole!"

"Let you go?" Chu Han faintly raised a smile. He suddenly opened the door as the wind breezed past his ears. He quickly leaned back to let the woman out of her shock. The woman was scared and very silent. Her body was very still.

Next, Chu Han closed the door said with tricky tone, "Are you

sure to let you go?"

Shang Jiuti suddenly had a very complicated emotion. She just turned her head around and stopped talking with Chu Han. It was a pity that she sat on the Chu Han's legs and she could not calm down her heartbeat.

Actually, Chu Han was forced to do it. Chen Shaoye had opened the door when the vehicle was near to them. He had to hug Shang Jiuti and then jumped up into the van. Certainly, the gesture seemed to be very dubious, but the van only had four seats, two in the front and the other two in the back. Luo Xiaoxiao was in the rear. Hence, he had to let Shang Jiuti sit on his lap. Or should he have just thrown her onto the roof of the van? The woman would be angrier if that was what he did.

The people inside the building saw the white van getting farther and farther. The food in the van should be theirs and they also wanted the woman!"Come back! Come back!" Zhang Caixuan, leaning on the window, shouted, "Leave the food. Leave the food for me!"

She didn't try to control her voice as it loudly spread throughout the surroundings. Soon, the zombies outside the building were attracted. Panic quickly engulfed the entire building. They were different from Chu Han, they did not have powerful fighting abilities. They were afraid of zombies otherwise they would not stay at this building and should already have ransacked the supermarket.

"Are you tired of living?"

"Do you want to attract the zombies?"

"Just drag the crazy woman out of the building"

Noises quickly reverberated throughout the building. Zhou Shuli became ferocious.

Staring at the smelly woman who seemed to become mad, he quickly said, "Tear off her mouth!"

"Tear off?" The surrounding people were confused, "The blood will attract the zombies!"

"That is what I want!" Zhou Shuli fiercely said. He did not want the woman anymore and it would also serve as her final purpose.

"No-- -Wuwuwu!" Zhang Caixuan shouted scarily but she was quickly bound. She was then dragged downstairs. There were almost fifty people downstairs. Besides the dozen core staff chosen by Zhou Shuli, the rest of the people there were refugees who were detained inside the narrow room. It was actually Zhou Shuli who called them refugees. He asked these people to smear themselves with the rotten meat of zombies and forced them to find food. Certainly, he would keep their relatives and friends as an assurance that they would come back when they found food.

It is the advantage of being the stronger party. He would then take 80% of the food while he then gave them the rest. All people were unsatisfied with it but they had no other ways. Zhou Shuli had a gun and he always tightly held onto it. Some of them had fought against him but Zhou Shuli just killed them without hesitation. He then used their bodies to lead the zombies away from the building.

Zhou Shuli took the core staff to go downstairs. Zhang Caixuan was tied and was kicked by Zhou Shuli as a bang proliferated the building.

Dozens of dirty people casted confused eyes on the woman. There was no mercy in their eyes as they watched the woman. She should be Zhou Shuli's exclusive woman but what had happened to her? Did Zhou Shuli already get tired of her?

Zhou Shuli took his gun as he went to the people in the room with a high gesture, just like gangsters in movies. He ordered with a tough tone, "Listen! Today, we are going to go to the opposite

street to conquer the supermarket."

He had observed. The zombies were cleared by Chu Han and his group and they could not have taken all the food out with just a single van. There must be something left and he could not wait. Some of it had already been robbed and it broke his heart. He was mad with Chu Han and his group.

They took the food and they did not even say hello to him. They should have dispatched all of the zombies there. What did they want to do when they left half of the zombies alive? They should have killed all the zombies. Now he had to kill the zombies left behind by himself!

Chapter 53: Unexpected Events

A group of people stood by as Zhou Shuli and his group drove out of the building slowly, heading for the street. Zhou Shuli and his confidants were in their best vehicle, Hummer. The others were in a different car. At the back of the pick-up truck, a person was bound onto a long rope with a noose that wrapped around the person`s neck.

It was Zhang Caixuan.

Her hands and feet were tied while a huge gash traced her mouth to the bottom of her ear, just as what Zhou Shuli had said. Her entire gum could clearly be seen. Veins bulged out of the skin that was exposed. She was tortured to look the same as the zombies, but her blood was red unlike the zombie`s dark color. Fresh blood was dripping from her mouth. She was being dragged as she skidded along the cement floor, clearly wounding her skin.

"Ah-- -"

Zhang Caixuan shouted but her voice sounded weird due to her torn lips. It sounded extremely terrible in the street where there were only zombies. Tears rushed out from her eyes as she shook her head to beg for the man in the carriage before her. She was speaking inaudibly but everybody ignored her.

The front car was moving at average speed. The pick-up dragging Zhang Caixuan was different from the other cars. The car was the first car to slowly circle around the street, ignoring the shrill screams of the woman.

Zombies smelled the fresh blood. Listening to the luring voice, they came here one by one. They staggered towards the pick-up. There were more and more zombies as all zombies in the street came here.

They sucked on the blood Zhang Caixuan was losing. They would

clearly not waste anything as they tried to salvage everything. And then they just followed the pick-up truck. They would continue to lick the blood on the road. They quickly gathered as their numbers grew more and more.

Zhou Shuli saw the scene from the Hammer he was riding far away. His scalp was tingling since he did not know how to fight zombies. Zhang Caixuan was right. He was a coward and only his arrogance was high.

There was savagery in his fat face as he fiercely spat on the ground.

What was wrong with me being a coward? I don't have to fight zombies by myself as I have a lot of people. Just like this, although he feared zombies, he could still get rid of them if he wants.

He was not a boorish fellow as he had brains. The stupid bitch!

"Help!!" Zhang Caixuan shouted.

Zhang Cauxian was skidding along the cement road, leaving behind a bloody line. Occasionally, one or two zombies were able to catch and bit her toes and legs. She saw her flesh being bitten by the zombies. It was her flesh, her bones!

But she still did not die!

The zombies was devouring her!

"Help! Let me in! Let me in!" She shouted at the men inside the pick-up.

The people in the car paid no heed to the woman's pleas, it was as though they could not hear her.

"Shouldn't that be enough?" One person asked.

"Probably, zombies are now moving towards her so we should change directions to lead them away!"

"Shit! That woman sucks. How did I manage to play with her before?"

"Your taste was so bad. But the woman with the long hair was very beautiful."

"You mean the woman accompanying that man? Their vehicle is still there. Brother Zhou is going to take everything here. So they would be left with nothing if they came back. As to the woman, hey hey hey!"

Listening to their conversation, Zhang Caixuan felt very bad as she almost collapsed. She did not want to be eaten by the zombies and it was better to directly kill her!

The pick-up turned around and led the zombies out of the street. The surrounding zombies in the supermarket had been led away as Zhou Shuli drove to the supermarket. He could already not endure his impatience.

The zombies were distracted as they became farther and farther.

The pick-up carefully controlled its speed as it led the zombies away until Zhou Shuli and his group could no longer see them. The place was so quiet when they arrived.

"Here?" The man inside the pick-up scanned the surroundings. It was a high-class residential district. The price of single square meter was equivalent to their monthly salary before the apocalypse. Most importantly, it was so quiet and you could not hear any roars coming from zombies.

"Such a good place so how could we ignore it before?" One person was so happy.

"Hey! How about suggesting to Brother Zhou to move here tonight?"

"Good idea! I have never been into this kind of place! Shit. Now I can live casually!"

"We should let the woman loose here." One man said as he took out a dagger. He cut the rope that Zhang Caixuan was tied unto.

"No!!!" Zhang Caixuan shouted, "Just kill me. Kill me!"

She shouted loudly as she did not want to be bitten by zombies!

"Heh!" The people inside the pick-up were so excited, "Shout loudly and attract the zombies. Hahaha!"

Shoot!

The dagger cleanly cut the rope.

Zhang Caixuan was overwhelmed with shock. She could not bear but to scream as vast number of zombies impatiently rushed at her. She had been surrounded by zombies that you could not even see her hair. A lot of zombies were there as they also rushed out towards her. Soon, intestines and bones could be seen thrown into the air. Fresh blood dyed the ground red. A vast amount of zombies rushed out to compete with their peers.

The pick-up continued to drive forward as the people inside the car suddenly became so quiet. They felt suddenly felt something wrong. There were too many zombies. They could not remember attracting that huge amount. The zombies that were around the supermarket were not this many. "Look there." A panicked voice suddenly said.

"Ah!!" Next, the group of people suddenly shouted.

Beside the road the pick-up was travelling on, there was that high class residential district. There were countless zombies rushing out from there. It used to be so quiet and they thought there was nothing inside. Where did zombies come from? Why were they so silent before?"

Shit! And they even planned to live here!

The noises blocked the roaring of the zombies but it could not block the taste of flesh blood. They were able to smell fresh blood.

Bang!

The car suddenly came to a screeching halt. The people that were

standing at the rear fell down to the street. They made banging noises when they fell.

The zombies rushed from all sides. It was flesh! Human flesh!

"Ah!"

"Ah ah ah!"

Panic and screams.

Roaring-- -

They could clearly hear the earthshaking roars of the zombies as they seemed to hear their skin being torn. It was the sound made when the zombies bit and tore through their skins. The zombies bit every part of their bodies while some were able to finally dig into their stomachs!

"At the front!" A panicked voice from the front seat sounded out, "Zombies are coming from the front!"

No one replied since the people at the back were already surrounded by zombies.

A tide of zombies!

Chapter 54: Orphanage

Wrong time, wrong place and wrong decisions led the team to fail. They even had no chances of escape. Vast amount of zombies suddenly appeared and tore down all of these people!

Unlike Chu Han who came from the future, they had no ability to predict what's going to happen. All of it served to lead them to their deaths. It should be right to attract zombies with a human being but they could not control the number of zombies attracted by that human being.

A tide of zombies would form if there was a mistake!

Chu Han kept away from this place yesterday as it was as he had said; there would be a lot of zombies with nothing to cover them. Chu Han was right. There was a vast amount of zombies and this group of people successfully attracted them all out, now there was a large scale zombie tide that formed!

A three pronged cross had formed on the streets. It should be the tide of zombies that filled the district's huge square. The infected zombies were able to completely fill the entire road. After finishing those humans, they moved on to find more targets. They searched for more food.

—————

In the Supermarket.

Zhou Shuli these people parked their cars at the entrance since there were no longer zombies outside. It was so quiet and it felt quite safe.

Zhou Shuli became arrogant. There should have been hundreds of zombies but due to his plan, they were lured out, so they could finally enter the supermarket to get food and water, which made him so proud.

"Brother Zhou! You are so great!" The people quickly flattered

him.

Zhou Shuli crazily raised his chest as he held onto his rifle as he entered the supermarket.

The supermarket had already been cleared of the zombies and it was so clean. Most of the items inside were messy but they were still in good condition. There was a lot of food, including meat! He quickly tore one off!

He quickly tore off the package as he put it into his mouth. He carefully chewed it. It was so great. It was dried beef, so delicious.

Gollum!

Zhou Shuli then kept eating as he was no longer chewing it, he swallowed them all. He then opened a bottle of water and poured it into his mouth.

Tear down! Tear down!

Tearing sounds could ceaselessly be heard inside the supermarket as the Zhou Shuli and his people seemed to have gone mad after seeing so much food. They haven't eaten like this for so long.

Puff!

Smoke suddenly came out of the barrel of a silenced rifle.

A person fell on the ground as his lower abdomen was bleeding. His hand was still holding half of a duck wing. He didn't die as surprise and panic flashed into his eyes. He looked at the Zhou Shuli with fear.

Zhou Shuli walked ahead and stepped on his face. His cheek was swollen as he chewed the food in his mouth. Meanwhile, he aimed the gun to the person's head--

Bang!

Blood splattered around!

The sudden change made the people in the supermarket stop

what they were doing. Their mouths were still filled with food. Expressions of panic could clearly be seen on their faces.

Killing? Why?

"Listen." Zhou Shuli ate the dried beef in his hands as he slowly looked on the group of people. He ignored their dazed eyes caused by fear. He liked the feeling of everyone fearing him.

He said, "No one is allowed to touch a thing in this supermarket without my permission. It`s all mine!"

Bang bang bang!

Finally, he pointed the gun towards the ceiling as he fired several shots in succession!

He greatly shocked these people since he did not allow the refugees to touch his things. Chu Han had robbed some of it and he would not give the rest to anyone.

The successive gunshots scared the others as they even kneeled down to beg him. They promised that they would not touch the food inside the supermarket without his permission.

"Hey hey!" Zhou Shuli smiled crazily. He casually ate with such a crude behavior. Food residue were scattered on the ground. He didn`t care about it since there were a lot of food inside the supermarket. They would become stale if he did not eat it. He could eat whatever he liked since no one would rob it.

Zhou Shuli did not know that the people in the pick-up would never be able to come back. He also did not know that a huge zombie tide has gradually formed and was coming towards them. The tide of zombies quickly rushed towards the supermarket.

It was nearly evening as the sun still haven`t set.

Chu Han spent one day to investigate the downtown area and found out that there were so many zombies around the city, so

they had to find a way to avoid the zombies. It only took a while as he quickly came up with a plan.

Otherwise, they would get trapped in a tide of zombies and even worse, they could probably die.

"Do you know the exact location?" Chu Han turned back and asked Shang Jiuti and Lou Xiaoxiao, "How can you be so sure that Thirteen is in downtown?"

Shang Jiuti moved at the back when she had the chance. Now, Chu Han talked with them as she remembered the scene of her sitting on Chu Han`s lap.

Shit! The man was so manly. She was falling in love with him!

Looking at the silent Shang Jiuti, Chu Han did not think so much. He looked at Luo Xiaoxiao.

Luo Xiaoxiao seemed to be unwilling to talk about the woman as she frowned. She pointed at the map in Chu Han`s hands and said, "She should be in this orphanage here."

Orphanage?

Chu Han again felt surprised. Why is she in the orphanage? Who is Thirteen?

"Fatty Chen, turn left." Chu Han ordered without asking any more questions. These two women seemed to skip the topic. It was useless to ask although he was getting more and more curious towards Thirteen.

The van slowly moved forward as the scenery on the road was getting more and more scary. Various items were littered both side of the street. Newspapers and torn off pages of books were flying in the air. Mosquitoes and rodents were wandering around. Certainly, the zombies here were more ferocious since even the bones were not spared. All that`s left of what seemed to be human beings were bones. It had clearly been eaten and it looked very evil with the hair scattered around.

Three hours had easily passed since then and it was now dark. Chen Shoaye drove carefully. Although they were tired, these people still kept themselves highly alert.

"It`s already dark." An unknown light flashed past Chu Han`s eyes. The orphanage should just be around here but it was hard to find it at night.

"There!" Luo Xiaoxiao pointed at the house near them which had a toppled signboard. Although it was already destroyed, the words "Orphanage" could still be clearly made out from it.

The orphanage was very small and very unattractive and the building was clearly destroyed. It was hard to think that Thirteen who was related to Luo Xiaoxiao, such a powerful person, would actually stay at this place.

"No zombies? Is there a human being here?" Chu Han felt a very bad omen. How could the orphanage have no zombies? It was really unreasonable. "Let`s go in."

Shang Jiuti went off the car first as she walked into the building tightly holding onto her rifle with a worried expression.

Chapter 55: It`s Her!

Chu Han really wanted to drag Shang Jiuti with his hands as he asked her to wait for him since the environment was strange and weird, but Luo Xiaoxiao also jumped out of the car and followed Shang Jiuti with her rifle. She was also anxious as she ran into the building.

What is actually happening? Didn`t Luo Xiaoxiao hate Thirteen very much?

Chu Han was so surprised as his doubts became larger and larger. The two woman`s attitude towards Thirteen was so strange. He carefully looked at the building. It was very gloomy especially since it was nighttime. The moon which had some tint of red that could be seen above the roof equipped the place with a feeling of death.

Dark blood splattered and formed strange shapes while the dead branches that lined the wall gave the place an even creepier feeling. Every inch of the place was weird

Chen Shaoye went to carefully park the van on the exit on the opposite side, per Chu Han`s orders. He always thought that there was something wrong in the orphanage so they should leave as soon as possible if an accident were to occur.

"Go!" Chu Han said to Chen Shaoye quietly and walked in front of him with his axe.

Shang Jiuti and Luo Xiaoxiao had gone inside. Chu Han and Chen Shaoye quickly searched for them while using their flashlights. There was a hall inside the orphanage. It was empty while a colorful map was on the ground. Rotten meat scattered around it, so it was very hard to distinguish. Chairs and desks were everywhere and a wooden leg of a table was broken.

Dark material was on the walls. It could not be distinguished

whether it was human blood or the blood of the zombies. There were a lot of toys at the corner and a white doll was covered in blood.

There was neither zombie nor humans inside but a fierce fight should have occurred here. It could be judged from the hall's current state. Skipping the ground floor, Chu Han and Chen Shaoye quickly went upstairs. The orphanage was so small that there were only two stories. The rooms were in the second floor. They should clearly hear a noise if there were any, but it was so quiet here.

It seemed to be empty, as if the two women had vanished into thin air.

There was a corridor on the second floor and it was so dark without any lights. There were two big rooms on both sides; a lot of double-decker beds filled the rooms. It should be the orphan's sleeping quarters but now it was all messy and dirty. Blood was splattered into the sheets. Chu Han saw a toe bone in a bed. It should be the toe of an eight-year-old child.

It was a child that was bitten by zombies.

Chu Han used his flashlight to scan the rooms and kept going when he saw there was nothing worth noticing inside. He then came at the front of the last room's door. He knew nothing about the room but there was nobody else in the orphanage. He clearly saw Shang Jiuti and Luo Xiaoxiao running into the building so they should be here.

However, why weren't they making any sound?

Chu Han stopped at the door. His caution made Chen Shanye so nervous. His heartbeat easily went into more than two hundred beats per minute.

"Boss? Have they been bitten?" Chen Shaoye's word stopped Chu Han from opening the door.

"Bitten? By who?" Chu Han thought his thinking was not perpendicular to Chen Shaoye`s.

Chen Shaoye swallowed his saliva as he tightly stared at the door. He did not brave saying another word since he felt that his voice was loud and sudden. It sounded creepy in such a quiet place.

Ka!

The door knob was turned.

Along with the sudden noise, Chen Shaoye`s fat body shook three times.

Chu Han went into the room.

Chen Shaoye looked at Chu Han`s shadow then towards the surrounding eerie environment. He followed Chu Han since he felt it was safer to stay with his boss no matter what the situation.

The moonlight with a tint of red went through the clear window and was reflected by the clear brick floor.

The room was not dark and it was so large and messy. Everything was scattered around but it was cleaner than other places. The brick seemed to be clean.

There was a working desk opposite him. The desk seemed to be old and had already started to fade.

There were piles of documents and books. There were two rows of tall cabinets on both walls.

A dismantled white curtain was lying on the ground.

Chu Han turned off his flashlight as he quietly looked at the scenery.

"Ahahah! Ghost! Ghost! Ghost!" Chen Shaoye loudly shouted. He could not endure it when he entered into the room as he hid in Chu Han`s back.

Chu Han rolled his eye towards Chen Shaoye. There were only

zombies and humans, there were no ghosts.

"Shut up!" Luo Xiaoxiao stared at Chen Shoaye and cursed him, "Don` t fucking shout!"

Shang Jiuti also stared at Chen Shaoye as she looked forward nervously.

Was it a woman or a female zombie?

She wore a white dress and her skin was so white. Her small bare feet looked very beautiful. She was curling on her knees while sitting on the ground. She had her thin back against the office desk.

The black and waist-length hair was scattered to cover most of her body. She bent down and buried her face on her knees.

Her arms wrapped around her knees to cover her face. Some sort of liquid substance was dropping down from her hands as a pool of blood lay beside her.

It was black blood.

Her palms were filled with blood and rotten meat that her skin could not be seen.

Chu Han`s eyes stayed at her palms for a long time. He frowned. The skin was so white and it was very pale. The light was insufficient so he had a hard time distinguishing if she was a human being or a zombie.

"Thirteen?" Suddnely, Shang Jiuti said gently. It was first time for Chu Han to listen to the gentle tone of Shang Jiuti, "Will you come with us?"

The woman in white clothes suddenly moved when she heard Shang Jiuti`s voice.

Her fingers suddenly moved.

Looking at her movements, Chen Shaoye was alert. The action was so mechanical and it seemed to be a machine that had not

operated for years. It must be a zombie.

The woman in white clothes moved again before Chen Shaoye could react. It was not mechanical. She shook her head slightly and the long hair moved like a wave. There was a natural sense of beauty.

The girl in front of them was Thirteen?

Chu Han was so surprised. She called her a girl since the girl looked so young. She should be just 17 years old. The girl, sitting on the ground, stayed in the orphanage without a human being with her. A feeling of compassion washed over him.

"Nope?" Shang Jiuti was embarrassed. She looked at Chu Han as she slightly stepped forward to persuade her.

Shang Jiuti's actions greatly stimulated Thirteen. She suddenly raised her head as if some had invaded her territory. Her eyes were cold and her voice was so icy.

"Get out!"

Chu Han looked at the beautiful face when she raised her head. The entire body was quivering and incredulousness could be seen in his eyes!

How could it be her?

It was her!

Chapter 56: Meeting Again

"Out!"

She emotionlessly yelled at her. The voice was very loud but it sounded cool. It sounded like some kind of mechanical noise.

Shang Jiu was should be an unassuming person but she stopped on her tracks when Thirteen shouted at her. Her entire body turned stiff as she couldn't move her body. Even Lou Xiaoxiao with such a great background could not scare her like that.

Luo Xiaoxiao tried her best to hide in the darkness, trying to minimize her presence. Meanwhile, her entire body was quivering at that exact moment.

The two women were so scared.

Chen Shaoye strangely looked at the situation. In his eyes, zombies should be more terrible.

The young girl should be waiting for rescue and also looked so fragile. Why were they afraid of her?

Chen Shaoye just ran forward and Chu Han was too late to hold him back. Chu Han's hands were stiff in the air and his expression was so excellent to see.

Chen Shaoye walked and softly said to Thirteen, "Little girl, you should not be afraid as we are not enemies, ahahahah!!!"

All of a sudden, simultaneous yelling and crying could be heard from Chen Shaoye. He was so scared that he even fell on the ground. Tears and snot both showered on the ground. He tremblingly pointed his fingers behind the desk and shouted,, "Ah!Ah!Ah! Ah!Ah!Ah!"

"Shit!" Luo Xiaoxiao was so angry as she touched her forehead. This fat guy was useless.

Chu Han quickly went there with a dark face. He dragged Chen

Shaoye who weighed 200 kilos back and then let him out of the room. He then fiercely closed the door.

Chen Shaoye who was still trembling looked at the closed door. He was crying although without tears and noise since he was afraid to attract the zombies. It was so terrible. It was so terrible! He would not go back into the room. Although the outside was spooky and scary, it must be safer than the inside.

Was the girl inside the room a psychopath or an evil incarnate of some sorts?!

The room was back to its earlier silence. The girl glanced at the three people. She fixated her vision on Chu Han as her eyes flitted with fierceness. She seemed to be a wolf as she bloodthirstily scanned at his third eyes, throat and heart, Chu Han`s fatal points.

She felt that Chu Han posed the largest threat to her.

What made Chen Shaoye so scared and made these two women stiff was the back of the desk that the girl was lying on.

The tall stack of documents and books blocked his vision and Chen Shaoye also knew nothing about the girl, so he did not observe the environment. He even forgot to breathe after he saw it.

It was a pile of heads.

Were there twenty? Fifty? Or hundreds of them?

The total number could not be clearly made out but they were neatly placed. They were stacked on top of each other, like a pyramid. It was a mix of elderly people and children. They should be the people inside the orphanage, but they had already become zombies.

The people in the orphanage were turned into zombies!

The orientation of the cuts on their necks was so strange. It was irregular so they deduced that it was not caused by a sharp

weapon. Looking back to the hands of the girl, he found that her fingernails which should be white and thin were filled with dark blood and dirt. She was the one who cut those heads.

It was the place where she grew up, the president of the orphanage taking care of her, friends and other adorable children she grew up with; however she had to kill them since they turned into zombies.

It was so cruel to become the person to kill the people who were so close to her.

Chu Han frowned tightly and his eyes bore a complicated expression. It was out of his expectation that the Thirteen Shang Jiuti and Lou Xiaoxiao knew was her. He could not imagine that the woman would be in such a situation in the exploration of the apocalypse.

It was a fact though. No wonder that these two women`s attitude towards her was so strange. The woman was really special, so was her identity and character.

She was so famous and known by everyone during the ten years of apocalypse. She could control the entire Huaxia. She was the Langya head who selfishly shuttled between three forces. She was then called the Human Killer after that.

Chu Han bent down to cover the happiness flashing in his eyes.

Hello, Bai Yuner.

We meet again.

"Thirteen." Shang Jiuti raised her courage again, "Will you go with us? You could not stay here anymore. You should stay with us." Bai Yuner was unmoved as a killing intent flitted in her eyes. She said one more time.

"Out."

Shang Jiuti and Luo Xiaoxiao seemed to retreat to out of the

door. These two women were at a loss and they did not know whether they should just go or stay and continue to persuade her.

Was it right to leave and let Bai Yuner stay here?

They were scared that Bai Yuner would kill them if she became mad if they continued to stay here.

Pat!

Chu Han moved on and his actions greatly shocked Shang Jiuti and Luo Xiaoxiao. Bai Yuner's killing intent became stronger and stronger.

He smiled and went to the girl, ignoring the Shang Jiuti and Lou Xiaoxiao's expressions. He raised her hands as her killing intent exploded.

Softly, his palm covered her soft hair and then softly kneaded on the ground.

The action was so sudden but the girl's eyes was now completely red. She bent down as her killing intent had suddenly gone away.

Chu Han knew that the girl suffered from a huge shock because of the exploration of apocalypse. She looked like an angry cat. But he knew that his actions were only able to let the girl feel warmth from a person, not enough to take her away from here.

Next, Chu Han said calmly, "Do you want to go back to the Bai family?"

There was sudden silence inside the room, then...

Clang!

Clang!

Shang Jiuti and Luo Xiaoxiao's guns dropped on the ground. Their surprise and shock was the same as discovering the existence of zombies in the apocalypse.

How did Chu Han know?!

Bai Yun'er raised her head and opened her eyes, tears running down from her face.

"Who are you?" This was his first sentence, beside "Out". Although her voice was husky, it brought upon it a sense of longing.

Chu Han slightly smiled. The situation of Bai Yun'er was so clear to him. She grew up in the orphanage but she was not an orphan. "I am Chu Han." Chu Han replied with a smile. He then pointed at girl's stomach, "Are you hungry?"

A little girl that was only seventeen years old had already experienced the ups and downs of life. Chu Han thought he had no need to comfort Bai Yun'er, but to give her suitable help and respect.

Certainly, his largest aim was to gain the loyalty of Bai Yun'er since the woman would become so powerful in the future and no one could control her. The name "Human Killer" was not just for show.

Having her meant having half of the world in apocalypse.

Chapter 57: Explosion

"Quickly! Quickly! Don't go lazing around!"

In the supermarket, Zhou Shuli carried the gun and shouted to drive those who were kept by him. He asked these people to tidy up the food and then clean up the supermarket. The nearby zombie tide had been led away so he thought it was safe. There was a lot of food so he wanted to live here.

As for the people on the pick-up that lead away the zombies, he had forgotten about them. He didn't care about these people and it was the same whether they came back or not. He preferred that they could not come back otherwise his food would be even less.

The man he killed was hanging at the door. A pool of blood had formed and attracted a lot of mosquitoes. He hung the body to scare the people here.

He wanted to make it clear to these people; he would kill them if they did not listen to him.

The G55 which Chu Han had used as a safeguard to block the zombie had been cleared out. The vehicle was washed and was now so clear. Beside some scratches and the broken window, the vehicle looked new.

The vehicle was so expensive and he could not afford it during the civilized times but now he could easily get it.

Zhou Shuli thought about Chu Han and cursed him in his heart. Shit! How could he have such a high-end car and a beautiful woman?! But so what? All of these now belongs to him!

"Shit!" Zhou Shuli touched the scratch marks on the outside of the vehicle. He had deemed it as his and any scratch would make him unhappy, "How dare you scratch it?"

He would kill him when he met that guy again. He would cut him into several pieces and then fiercely fuck the beauty.

"What is that noise?!" Suddenly one person said fearfully as he looked around in panic.

They were sweating.

"Do it! Don't be lazy!" Zhou Shuli kicked fiercely kicked him from behind. He even snatched his shoes as he thought the man's back was very dirty. He was the only one that had the authority to use water and all people were not allowed to take a bath or even wash their clothes.

"There really are so many voices! So many!" The man did not even stop even after being kicked by Zhou Shuli. He ran around as he became even more fearful of the noise.

"Yes, yes, yes!" The other person also suddenly got scared.

"I also hear it"

"What's that sound?"

"Zombies?"

"Ah ah ah! Zombies!"

"A tide of zombies! It's definitely the sound of zombies!"

The supermarket suddenly became engulfed in panic as they felt they were just like ants on a pot. They tried to escape as the items they picked up were then scattered to the ground again. The food became dirty and messy after being stepped on by these people. The entire supermarket became so messy.

"Shut up!" Zhou Shuli shouted angrily.

Meanwhile, he held the gun and fired several gunshots. How dare these people betray him and destroy his things! The gun made the people apprehensive as they turned extremely quiet. They didn't dare to make noises.

"Do you want to die?" He was angry and pointed his gun towards those people, "I said-- -"

Suddenly, he stopped with what he was saying.

Kaka! Kakaka!

A scary sound which they were extremely familiar with became louder and louder from afar. It became more and more messy. It was enough to cause someone to go deaf in just a matter of seconds.

It was a tide of zombies!

It was the sound made by a large group of zombies.

"There are zombies!" Zhou Shuli fearfully shouted and then he covered his mouth quickly. Next, he thought of something suddenly as kicked the people in front of him. He mercilessly and heavily kicked them. Even a teenage boy's eyes were kicked off.

"Quick! Throw away the body hanging in the door. Throw it away!" He shouted crazily.

No one was brave enough to go out. There were zombies outside yet Zhou Shuli still asked them to throw the body. Zombies had a good sense of smell and they would be bitten and then die, or worse, turn into a zombie!

All people looked at Zhou Shuli with poisonous eyes. They did not want to be torture until death by this asshole.

Fuck! Why did they have no guns?

"Don't go?" Zhou Shuli's expression became ferocious as he looked at the G55. He aimed his gun towards one of the stronger men, "You! Move everything! Quick! You and you guys, move everything! Move the food into the G55! Otherwise, I'll just kill you all!"

Next, he said, "Move quickly and the rest of it will belong to you. You can then get inside the car. You guys want to escape? So do it quickly!" It was a good idea. The mass of people started to take action when they heard the chance to escape. A box of food was

quickly thrown into the trunk.

Some people also carried some of the food to the other cars. Zhou Shuli had jumped into the driving position since he wanted to hurriedly get away from here! There were a mass of zombies coming from all sides of the street, quickly rushing towards the supermarket. There were a lot of them that they could hardly squeeze into the spacious streets. They rushed into the road and crashed on everything. The zombies on the edge were forced to walk along the wall. They did not feel pain as they still squeezed hard to get towards the supermarket.

You could not count the amount of zombies rushing towards Zhou Shuli and his group!

They were roaring so loudly that it almost even seemed to be the call of the death reaper`s scythe. Soon, they smelled the blood at the entrance. They excitedly roared as they moved towards it.

"Faster! Faster!" Zhou Shuli shouted and fired some shots. Shit! They were only trying to make a profit towards such situations! Dead people and fresh blood greatly stimulated the zombies. They quickly entered the supermarket as some of them rushed to bite the body hanging at the entrance.

The leg was torn off. Zombies clearly did not care about cleanliness and hygiene as they bit into the dirty toes.

Next, they pulled the organs out as something could still be seen inside the intestines. It was of a yellowish green color and it was very smelly. The zombies greatly longed for this kind of food as they were just too hungry.

Zhou Shuli was scared to death as he had to admit that he really was scared f zombie.

Hoom--

He could not wait to close the trunk`s door as he quickly stepped on the gas. The huge G55 rushed out and crashed towards several

zombies. The vehicle easily got far away the supermarket.

The food inside the trunk fell out because of the sudden momentum as they scattered on the road. They lost all of the food, with nothing left. Zhou Shuli ignored it as he tried hard to quickly accelerate the vehicle. He was driving so fast, even crashing towards obstacles in the way. He was frightened to death. He had to run away and he must go to a place without zombies!

The rest of people escaped from the supermarket and many cars were driven out of the road. These cars crashed on the road filled with zombies.

Chapter 58: A Tide of Zombies Again

In the downtown of Tong City, several people left the orphanage by car.

They stayed the night at the orphanage since walking at night was more dangerous than during daytime.

Chen Shaoye had a complete nightmare. He was seriously traumatized of Bai Yuner and he was almost at that stage where he would run away just by seeing her.

Even after a night, Bai Yuner`s emotion was still unstable. Chu Han, Shang Jiuti and Bai Yuner was sitting at the rear. Someone had to look after her and only Chu Han was able to control her.

Chen Shaoye would prefer to die rather than staying with Bai Yuner, so he sat in the driving position to drive the car.

Luo Xiaoxiao directly jumped besides Chen Shaoye. She fastened the safe belt tightly to show her determination .

At the rear, Bai Yuner still wore the white dress but her hands were now clean. She was sitting quietly while her hair draped down to cover her face. Only her straight and little nose could be seen. She looked just like a harmless rabbit.

Chu Han and Shang Jiuti in the trunk knew that the little girl could not be judged by her appearance.

"Where are we going?" Shang Jiuti tried to say something since she could not bear the weird and silent atmosphere at the rear that had already lasted for three hours. Bai Yuner sat beside her, just like a sculpture, which made her crazy.

"We`ll go back to get the G55 and then we`ll leave the city." Chu Han casually answered as he bit onto a beef jerky he was holding.

Half of the space inside the van was filled with food. This was Chu Han`s first time in Tong City, so he did some ample

preparation. They must carry food with them at all times since what would happen next could not be foretold. For him, the value of this van was much more than the G55 since this van could carry more food.

"Boss." Suddenly, there was the voice of Chen Shaoye.

Chu Han was at a daze since Chen Shaoye had not talked with him for hours. The guy was really scared of Bai Yuner, it even stopped him from saying anything.

What would he say?

Shoot-- -

Chu Han quickly asked him, "Something wrong?"

Chen Shaoye tried to keep his eyes straight as he said, "I want to pee."

"Puff-Cough! Cough!" Luo Xiaoxiao suddenly laughed but she was back to common. She looked at the window as she seemed to see a flower outside.

"Stop and pee." Chu Han also could not help laughing himself. Chen Shaoye was frequently dilatory and it was hard for him to bear it for hours.

Bai Yuner in the car perked her ears but she did not raise her head. Her cold eyes flashed as she clearly felt unhappy.

Shoot-- -

Chu Han then sat back to continue to bite into the cookies they had. He just ignored Bai Yuner filled with killing intent.

Shang Jiuti looked at Bai Yuner and Chu Han for several times as she doubted how the asshole was not able to feel the weird atmosphere.

She then glanced at the front seat. God! She should have taken the front seat or the driver`s seat but she was not able to compete against Lou Xiaoxiao!

She glanced at Bai Yuner, this fellow-- -

"Ah!"

Suddenly, Shang Jiuti screamed and shook the entire car.

"What are you yelling for?" Chu Han looked at her strangely.

"No! No!" Shang Jiuti moved her eyes as her heart collapsed.

Pat!

At this moment, white clothes dropped down to her little feet. Bai Yuner was turning her back against this two people. Her legs were so straight and she was curling her hair. Her round shoulder and white neck was enough to tempt people to bite it.

How could she undress herself?

Her hair was so long and her front could not be seen because she was turning her back against them, but her shadow alone was enough to make people gulp their saliva and daydream.

Shang Jiuti`s heart collapsed. Bai Yuner, didn`t you know that there were men here? Besides, you should tell everyone you were going to strip off your clothes. No. Why were you stripping off your clothes?

Chu Han was at daze as he then frowned, looking at the Bai Yuner who stood there unmoving, "What, what are you doing?"

"Change clothes." Bai Yuner`s voice was so faint and her next words made Shang Jiuti even had a breakdown.

She said, "I want to change my clothes but I have nothing to change into."

Great! This girl was totally crazy!

Shang Jiuti quickly turned her face as she then pressed his forehead.

Torn!

Chu Han stood up and found a bag from the corner, ignoring

Shang Jiuti`s strange eyes. Then, he carefully picked some clothes inside.

He took clothes! Shang Jiuti suddenly understood something.

"Let me do it—" Shang Jiuti wanted to say that let me give it to her.

But her voice was stopped as she scarily looked at Chu Han. What the man did almost made her jump out of the car.

Shoot-- --

Chu Han threw the clothes towards Bai Yuner and it covered her head, so the girl was shaking slightly.

"Are you crazy?" Shang Jiuti turned around and shouted at Chu Han.

However, she was frozen at the next moment as it was shocking enough to reverse her outlook of life.

"Thank you." Bai Yuner sounded calm and then put on the clothes in front of the two people.

Shang Jiuti was scared to look at Chu Han and she seemed to tell him that he should not look at Bai Yuner, otherwise; she would kill you!

However, Chu Han did not raise her head as he was clearly devoted with eating the cooked beef.

Bump! Shang Jiuti crashed into a pack of food. Why did she always get to meet with weird guys?!

Zhi-- --

The car suddenly stopped!

Shoot--

Chu Han opened the screen as he tightly held his axe, "Fatty Chen!"

"Yes!" Chen Shaoye at the front was sweating profusely, "Boss,

it`s a tide zombies!"

A tide of zombies?!

Chu Han looked ahead through the screen. His pupils shrank as he looked towards the front. It was the only road towards the supermarket but the street was now filled with zombies.

It could be judged that the road had been jammed from far and it was impossible to go through.

"Go! Turn around!" Chu Han said calmly but he was slightly worried as he thought of a solution.

The thing that he was worried about suddenly came true. They were trapped in here!

The urban layout of Tong City was very special and this was the only place you had to pass through to be able to go to Anluo City, and the road towards the supermarket just happened to be the road they need to go through, because, the road in front of them was Tong City`s exit road.

However, only one day had passed yet there was already a zombie tide. What had happened before?

Chapter 59: Do You Even Know How To Drive?

The car turned around and then moved towards another road. Chu Han frowned since taking a detour would waste a lot of time. It was completely different from before the apocalypse. It now took a day to travel the roads of the city which would only have taken two or three hours during the civilized times. Travelling in a city seemed so slow. Time seemed to stretch boundlessly and it would be hard to escape if they were unlucky.

Since they timely found it out and Chu Han these guys was not in the zombies` range, they were able to escape far away and drove to the other direction in several hours.

Tong City was really a death city since the entrance was blocked by so many zombies and at the same time no longer had any vitality. Chu Han was confused as they were moving forward with a discerning attitude.

Zhi-- --

The car suddenly braked as a skidding sound caused by friction could be heard from the tires.

"Fuck! Are you blind?!" A curse was thrown.

Chu Han was dazed as he stopped. He then opened the side-door and jumped out of the car with his axe. Shang Jiuti took his gun and followed him immediately. Bai Yuner slightly hesitated but she also jumped out of the car.

It was in a corner and two cars nearly crashed with each other. It was so common before the apocalypse but it was so unusual in these situations where there were only a few human beings. The car must have come in search for food since food was the primary reason why people killed each other.

Two cars suddenly popped up. Were they going together or were

they moving independently?

Chu Han went off and stood beside the car to wait for the other people to come out. He would not be the first one to fight others.

A person jumped off the car and heavily shut the door. And then he directly walked towards Chu Han as he stared at Chu Han and his group, just like an eagle. It was a well built man who should be 30 years or older. His face was clean and he was wearing a white vest. It should be known that he held a gun.

There was no military base in Tong City. He must have robbed the armory of the policemen or picked up the airdrop bag!

The behavior was so rude and it could be deduced that a fight could break out.

Chu Han frowned and put his left hand into his pocket to load his pistol.

Caka! Shang Jiuti beside him also raised his gun and aimed at towards the man. She had good awareness during times of crisis.

Bai Yun'er retreated her foot that had landed on the ground and readied herself.

She then went to get the last rifle in the van's trunk. She was unusually skillful as she raised her gun and aimed it at the man.

There were a total of five guns and Chu Han took the only pistol and the rest of the guns were given to the four people. He was most used to the axe as his weapon.

The opposite man stopped and there was nothing that changed with his face. He was still very unhappy. He twisted his neck slightly and spat on the ground, "Fuck! Does your driver even know how to drive?"

Chen Shaoye's face who was nervously staying at the car suddenly filled with color as he suddenly opened the door. Pointing at the man, he said, "You motherfucker is the one who

has no license! I even have driven a bus before!"

"Fuck!" The opposite man also pointed at him and shouted, "You have driven a bus? I am a fucking taxi driver!" Chu Han loosened his grip since he saw that the situation could change.

"Being a taxi driver means nothing!" Chen Shaoye quarreled with the man, "Rampaging around, and do you even know the traffic rules? Why did you leave you lane?"

"Fuck you Fatty! How can I do my job if I don't leave my own lane?!"

"Who is the Fatty you`re talking about?"

"YOU!"

What was this situation? Shang Jiuti and Bai Yun'er were shocked. Two drivers cursing at each other?

Two men carrying guns then jumped out of the car.

"What happened, Yuezi?"

The first man was also very well built as he walked straightly while the other man held no expression, only a light flashed past his eyes occasionally.

The man who was called as Yueze stared at Chen Shaoye and then answered, "We almost crashed into that car."

The two men were shocked as they looked at Chu Han and his group. There were only five people, two men and three women, one of which should be a child. The fat man could be ignored since he was as silly as Yuezi. Two beautiful girls and a child posed no threat to them, but the man in front of them was clearly different.

Nineteen or Twenty? He should only be that young!

"Hello." The first man walked ahead and stopped at an appropriate distance from Chu Han. He carried his gun but he did not move, "My name is Chen Xianguo and he is Ye Chen. Our driver is Yuezi."

Chu Han narrowed his eyes and said calmly, "Chu Han."

Chen Xianguo looked at Chu Han and scanned Chu Han with shocked eyes since Chu Han was carrying a heavy axe but he was not that strong looking. He smiled, "Nice to meet you, Chu Han. You guys are not local residents?"

"No." Chu Han answered honestly and then asked, "Military?"

Chen Xianguo was surprised as he then laughed suddenly, "Hahaha! I have been a soldier half of my life. You have a good taste. Were you a soldier before?"

Soldiers were easy to have good feelings towards another soldier. Especially in the apocalypse, their same experiences would make them treasure each other.

"No, college student." Chu Han was honest. He was a college student as he never joined the military, whether it was this time or during his previous incarnation.

"Oh?: Chen Xianguo felt so strange. Chu Han did not look like a college student. Did he come from a military school?"

"What happened here when we were absent for a while?" Chu Han asked about the situation. The man in front of him, Chen Xianguo, looked affable and he should not be an evil person.

"We've visited every neighborhood in this area and we have picked up as much survivors as we can. You don't look like you have enough to eat. Are you from other military group?" Chen Xianguo generously laughed.

"Why are you looking for food if you come from Chengxi's military groups?" Ye Chen slighted adjusted his glasses and suddenly asked.

Military?

Chu Han was prudent as it seemed that the survivors of Tong City had started to form a base. There should be more than one. No

wonder that Tong City became a death city since they built their bases early. Were they luring zombies blatantly? It should be known that a zombie`s thermal induction is a ticking bomb. They would gather in a place where there were a lot of human beings.

How could they fight against the tide of zombies without the support of the army or powerful equipment? Did they only depend on airdrop bags?

"We came from another city." Chu Han did not say anything more since he thought it was not the right time to talk about thermal induction.

"You are so brave!" Chen Xianguo sighed, "So how about following me? We live in a safe place and we gathered the survivors to build up our own base."

Chu Han looked at the direction of the tide of zombies. Safe? There would be a tide of zombies coming in two days time.

Chapter 60: That`s My Car

It was a residential district at the back of a park. It was so large and the environment was good. The greenery here used to be so pretty but it had become a wasteland after the exploration of apocalypse. Now, the people there used the soil to sow vegetable seeds. There was a river beside it and it made their farming more convenient. Many survivors immigrated to this district with their families.

Although it was not as good as the civilized times, it was still enough to provide people with their basic needs. The boss was a war veteran. The zombies had been cleared by him and his men. He went out with the others to find useful materials. Food and items for daily use were put inside the warehouse. The people living here would only have to finish their jobs, which is farming those vegetables, to get their own share of food.

It was their target for the district to create some long term development plans and most of the people here participated in the planning process. They had huge expectations that they soon eat fresh vegetables. Even some people made fences to cater some livestock.

Days became better and better. Life was simple but rich and everything would hopefully, become better and better. The people were slowly growing in numbers so much so that it could already be called as a small base.

They called it as the Xianguo Base which was named after the boss, Chen Xiangou. It also meant that this place would hopefully be filled with fruits and vegetables and they also wanted to build it as their home.

There was a parking space in the district and a lot of cars were parked there. There was a very tall vehicle there with which a red plastic bucket was laying beside it. The water in the bucket was

murky and a man near the vehicle was profusely sweating.

The man was Zhou Shuli and the vehicle was the G55 that was used by Chu Han.

Zhou Shuli was unwilling. It was so hard to get those foods yet when he came to this residential district he found out that they were all gone. There was nothing left!

Now, the G55 was the only thing he had. Due to this tough vehicle, he could rush out from the group of zombies and escape. But he was still unhappy. He did not want to work here just to get food. This place was governed by rules and regulations. There were no women he could play to have fun with or some subordinates to flatter him. What a poor life it was.

It was just the same with his previous life, so the exploration of apocalypse would just mean nothing to him.

"My elder brother is coming back soon, right?"

Suddenly, there was a team coming towards Zhou Shouli's direction. A young man proudly walked in the middle of the group. He looked like Chen Xianguo. He was Chen Xianguo's brother, Chen Zehao.

"Yes! Boss Xianguo would be bringing lots of food." The people walking along with him were so satisfied with this life of theirs.

"I hope there would be a girl!" A person bravely spurted out.

"Hey! You should not let my brother hear that!" Chen Zehao said with a smile.

"Yes! He is so serious!" Someone timely added.

Zhou Shuli looked at the men. They wore clean clothes while he was so dirty. Shit! He had no nice clothes!

"Hey! Are you a newcomer?" Chen Zehao saw Zhou Shuli since there was only one person who did not work in the vegetable farm who was instead cleaning the vehicle beside him. "Stop cleaning or

it will become dirty."

Zhou Shuli did not reply. Dropping from heaven to hell, he felt so terrible.

Zhou Shuli's ignorance greatly embarrassed Chen Zehao. He moved on and carefully looked and touched the G55, "It looks good. Where did you get it?"

"Stop touching my car!" Zhou Shuli loudly shouted.

Chen Zehao's hand was in the air as anger quickly sprung to his head. His brother was the one who created this base so he should be one of the most respected persons here. As the younger brother of Chen Xianguo, everyone tried hard to be close with him and no one would talk with him like that. This new comer was so bold and rude!

He took back his hand and looked at the red bucket beside Zhou Shuli. He said without smiling, "Water is a treasure. How dare you waste it like this? You will have no food tonight."

He left when he finished speaking as someone looked at Zhou Shuli sarcastically and then moved on.

"Shit!" Zhou Shuli kicked off the bucket as he was so mad. Why?!

Killing intent filled Chen Zehao's eyes since he hated people who would not listen to him.

"Second boss!" Suddenly, there slowly came a vehicle and in it was a team that was tasked to find food. The people in the car waved towards Chen Zehao, "There are some newcomers."

"Oh? Welcome!" Chen Zehao smiled as he walked towards the car. It was better to have more people; it would mean they would have a much larger workforce, which in turn would allow them to produce more food. He did not want to be the one to do labor

"They are college students from Mingqiu City!" That person smiled and pointed at the following vehicles.

"College students?" Chen Zehao looked towards where the man was pointing. Honestly, he hated college student since he could not pass the entrance exam.

There were five new cars, including four common pick-ups and one red Ferrari 458! Driving a sports car during the apocalypse, what gall!

Although it had been broken and was now only a pile of iron, it was still eye-catching. It was ridiculously eye-catching.

"Hahaha!" Someone suddenly laughed out.

How was it supposed to be driven when it was so broken? Could it even withstand crashing against zombies? The owner of the car was veryfunny!

Zhi-- -- -

The five vehicles steadily stopped as a group of college students jumped out of the vehicle. There were three men and women and all of them were dirty. They were very slim and they looked very famished. They must have had a tough experience.

The people inside the sports car also went out. They were a man and a woman. They also looked like refugees.

"Hello. I am the second-in-charge of Xianguo Base." Chen Zehao said hello to the people and looked at the sports car. Although it was not suitable to drive on, he still wanted to try it out.

"Hello. I am Ding Xue." A young girl stepped forward and stretched out her right hand towards Chen Zehao.

Surprise flashed in Chen Zehao`s eyes. His eyes then stared at Ding Xue for several seconds as he shook hands with her. Then he looked at the two people that got out of the sports car, "How about those two people?"

It was very eye-catching to drive a sports car during such times, especially when it was so broken.

Ding Xue frowned but she still answered politely, "Duan Ming and Ji Qingliu."

"Oh, yeah?" Chen Zehao smiled as mockery flitted across his eyes.

"Is this base safe? Could we live here?" Duan Ming looked at the place disgustingly as he then said to Chen Zehao, "Do you have something to eat? I am so hungry."

"Do you have crab? I can pay for it." Ji Qingliu said and licked her lips. She was really hungry since their lives these past few days had been very poor.

Chen Zehao could not help but laugh. These two people appeared here, just like refugees. Yet they actually dared to put up conditions?

"That`s my car!" Ji Qingliu suddenly shouted as she pointed towards the G55 beside Zhou Shuli, "That`s my car! I specifically chose 888 as its license plate when I got it!"

Chapter 61: Who Fired the Gun?

Ji Qingliu`s shouting greatly shocked everybody as they looked towards where she was pointing.

It was a very handsome cross-road vehicle, the G55 of the Benz` G series. It looked so tall and strong after it was cleaned up. Its body was filled with scratches but there were no deep marks on it, a testament to the toughness of the car. All of these were testament to the power of the car. Perhaps only God knew how many zombies it had crashed on, and you could not deny the fact that it was a vehicle that could accompany its owner through fire and water. The faded license plate under the bumper really had the number 888.

Ji Qingliu was correct and the vehicle really belonged to her. It was Duo Ming who asked someone to smuggle the vehicle and to send it to her as a present. She broke the Pandora chain that Chu Han had saved money for a year to buy when she received the vehicle.

Zhou Shuli had stopped cleaning the vehicle and alertly looked towards those people. These people wanted to take away his thing. The vehicle belonged to him and he would not let anyone take it away even if he had no position, no women nor food!

"It`s mine! That vehicle is mine!" Ji Qingliu madly shouted as she rushed forward to confront Zhou Shuli. She was so dirty. Her previous elegance was now gone as she completely became a mad woman.

"That car is actually here! You thief!" Duan Ming also rushed out since he spent so much to buy it with the aim to make Ji Qingliu happy. The vehicle`s functions were so useful and it was also very powerful and it was far better to use than the 458 during these times. He would not have suffered so much if the vehicle was not stolen.

The explosion of madness of Duan Ming and Ji Qingliu made the others feel at a loss. It had already been one month since the apocalypse started and the idea of stealing and robbing had become weak in the hearts of the people. Vehicles, food or living places were gained with the principle "first come, first served".

Everything was back to zero and it was a new beginning.

"I will kill you! I will kill you!" Ji Qingliu rushed and gritted her teeth to show her set of completely yellow teeth. The slim arms that were more scary than the zombie's grabbed Zhou Shuli's neck, "You impoverished man! How dare you steal my vehicle! You could not afford it so you had to rob mine!"

Poor man? Could not afford?!

These two words were taboo words for Zhou Shuli.

"Fuck you bitch!" Zhou Shuli became mad and caught Ji Qingliu's hair as he heavily pulled her towards the ground. Ji Qingliu's face, especially her nose, was bleeding profusely. Her face looked very bloody and meshed. Next, he fought with her and kicked Ji Qingliu off, "You said I'm a poor man? You are rich but you sure are a fucking bitch! Fuck you!"

"Return my vehicle!" At that time, Duan Ming also rushed forward as his anger made him lost his reason. The things that he was proud of were gone because of the apocalypse and he was already having a hard time just to fill himself with food. He could no longer bear that the vehicle that was very suitable in escaping had been actually stolen by others!

"Fuck you!" Zhou Shuli was so mad as he picked up Duan Ming's collar, "Do you really think that I won't shoot you? This vehicle is mine! Mine!"

Bang--

Suddenly, the huge gun sprang into action.

The three people who were raging stopped in their tracks. Duan

Ming was very scared while Ji Qingliu was still on the ground after being beaten so seriously.

Zhou Shuli coldly looked at Chen Zehao who fired a gun. He used to have a gun but he lost it while escaping. Fuck! Shit!

"Fighting is forbidden here!" Chen Zehao was so angry.

He shot another bullet towards the sky and deliberately took the silencer off because he wanted to shock all these people with the gun fire. His actions seemed to be so familiar. Zhou Shuli also shocked others with it before but now the situation was totally different. The shocked person was Zhou Shuli.

Ding Xue frowned and looked at the base that seemed to be very tranquil. It was a residential district that resembled the same place during the civilized times with the park that seemed to be a field of greenery as well as the people who had lost their humanity.

Suddenly, a person came to her mind, a man who asked her to prepare food before the exploration of apocalypse. She knew nothing about him, including his current location.

"You three people will have no dinner tonight!" Chen Zehao ordered. He pointed at the G55 and said to his men, "Put the inside for confiscation!"

"You cannot rob my stuff. It is mine! It's mine!" Zhou Shuli resisted.

"Bullshit! It is mine. I bought it!" Duan Ming shouted loudly and then he said towards Chen Zehao and his men, "I have heard that this place is governed by military rules so I thought you would be reasonable. How can you just take my thing away? That car is mine. The entirety of the Mingqiu students know it!"

"Yes! You can ask them." Duan Ming looked towards the dozens of students, "You guys say something! Is the car mine? Ding Xue? Class Monitor? Say something!"

Ding Xue was asked and she suddenly thought about Chu Han.

She saw that Chen Zehao looked at her with doubtful eyes as she then looked at the G55. Her eyes stayed at the familiar license plate. Then, she nodded, "It is Duan Ming and Ji Qingliu`s car. However, it should be in the parking lot of Mingqiu University. How would it be here?"

"It is so simple!" Ji Qingliu had recovered as she fiercely stared at Zhou Shuli, "He stole my vehicle and then drove it here."

"No." Ding Xue retorted Ji Qingliu as she looked at Zhou Shuli with calm eyes, "His accent is that of a local of Tong City. I was born in that city and I could clearly feel it."

"Hahaha! Did you hear that?" Zhou Shuli laughed out loud, "This vehicle is mine, not yours. You cannot take it away from me."

Ding Xue`s mouth strangely curved into a smile as she then looked at Zhou Shuli directly, "The license plate is clearly of Mingqiu City and the vehicle belongs to Duan Ming and Ji Qingliu. The vehicle was stolen by another person and you also stole it from that person?"

Ding Xue suddenly understood as that obscured line had been cleared. The vehicle in the parking lot of Mingqiu University was driven to Tong City. So the person that stole it should be the missing Chu Han.

Ding Xue`s heart suddenly beat faster. From the conversation they had one month ago, Chu Han seemed to know something. Where was he then, if he really was that person?

"It doesn`t matter who is the owner of this car, it should be confiscated." Chen Zehao broke the conversation between these people as he peeked at Ding Xue. This smart woman should not be allowed to stay as he must get the vehicle. He must rob it!

"No way!"

"You asshole wants to steal my car!"

"Return it to me!"

Zhou Shuli, Ji Qingliu and Duan Ming all shouted at him. Their pale complexion were just the same as zombies.

It was another gunshot.

"I will kill you if you guys keep shouting." Chen Zehao shouted loudly.

"Who fired a gun?" Suddenly, a steady and angry voice came from afar but the anger could be felt from the place they were on even if it was far away.

Chapter 62: My Benefactor

Bee-- -

A van was being driven quickly and it then stopped in front of those people. There were three big noises of doors opening and then closing as three people jumped out of the van carrying guns.

The three people were wearing dirty clothes and they were filled with rotten meat and the dark blood of zombies were splattered on their clothes, including their hair and their shoes. There was a rancid odor and they could not be identified from their appearance. Walking with great strides, pieces of rotten meat dropped into the land that dyed the land black.

"Brother?" Chen Zehao was scared and stepped forward, "Brother, did you meet the zombies?"

The man who was so angry was Chen Xianguo who came from outside the base. Ye Chen and Yuezi walked to him with a bad mood.

"Were you the one who fired the gun?" Chen Xianguo did not answer him, but he instead looked at his brother with a hideous face.

"Yes." Chen Zehao's heart suddenly skipped a beat. His brother forbade him from taking off the silencer but he still took it off for excitement and stimulation as well as the happiness of shocking and scaring others when Chen Xianguo was out.

Unluckily, he was caught.

"Brother, you should listen to me. I was just worried." Chen Zehao smiled painfully and he wanted to explain to him, but he was already suspended in the air before he even had the chance to.

Chen Xiaoguo fiercely stared at him. His eyes looked like that of a mad beast. He seemed to look at a zombie, instead of his younger brother.

Pat!

Without any warning, he slapped Chen Zehao!

The unexpected situation shocked the people present, no matter if they were the students from Mingqiu University or the residents who always flattered Chen Zehao, or Zhou Shouli who was extremely unsatisfied with Chen Zehao. Everyone was at a daze. The second-in-charge was slapped.

Chen Zehao was a fool. Chen Xianguo was a solidier so he was very powerful. Chen Zehao was hit and he actually did not respond as he just covered his face dazedly. It should be known that Chen Xianguo loved him so much and he never even asked Chen Zehao to do a heavy job. He would protect him when there was danger. Chen Xianguo would not even take him out to find material.

Chen Xianguo was so selfish in order to protect his brother from any harm or danger.

But now, Chen Xianguo actually hit him?!

Why?! There were no zombies and thus it was safe. What about the gun? Why would it be such a big thing?

Chen Xianguo ignored his brother`s emotions as he turned around. His unquestionable voice echoed around the district, "Everybody, listen to me! Take all of your weapons and go with me. Whether it is a gun or an axe, just bring them."

"Where?"

"What happened?"

"What's wrong?"

"We are still working!"

Panic suddenly engulfed them.

"All people that could fight with zombies drive a car and follow me!" Chen Xianguo looked at the people who were hanging around the base, "Go with me to help others."

"What? We`re just going to go to have a fight?" Someone was disappointed.

"We haven`t eaten yet!"

"Help others? We could not even help ourselves!"

"No!"

"The food inside the van would be distributed on the way and everyone in the square just have to prepare so we could quickly go. You guys only have 30 seconds!"

His eyes looked at the college students that just recently arrived, "The people who will follow me will be free from the worry of being hungry and having no place to live in."

The masses cast their eyes on the van and they found boxes of food in the carriage through the gap of the door. They saw many words that could make them salivate, such as duck in brown sauce, ham and sausages, chicken and pork jerky. There were so many words.

Food?!

The words stimulated all the people there as they then quickly rushed towards the area. They took their weapons and entered into the cars, not only the students of Mingqiu University but also the surrounding people. You should know that the food they were eating everyday was limited and Chen Xianguo just made a great promise.

Free from the worries of having no food to eat and having no place to stay!

It was so luring!

"Brother!" Chen Zehao suddenly shouted with an unwilling tone, "What on earth are you doing? Why are you going out to your death? Who are we helping?"

The slap greatly disappointed Chen Zehao and the authority that

he built up for a very long time had been easily swept away, even being stepped on the ground. He was the second boss of the base but he was slapped in public. How could he exist in the base any longer?

Chen Zehao was so disappointed and he started to reject Chen Xianguo's word and actions. He wanted to prove that he was the one who was right.

Chen Xianguo turned back and his eyes were red, "You should just stay here and you should go nowhere."

"Why are you going to your deaths? Why are you wasting the food which was very hard to find?" Chen Zehao was unwilling and said, "I should go and see what kind of person could be equal to the people here and a van full of food."

Disappointment and coldness flashed in Chen Xianguo's eyes, "My benefactor."

Five kilometers away from the base was a bridge. The bridge was not that wide and it was only enough for three cars to fit in simultaneously. A truck was trapped at the center of the bridge. Its body was painted white and the other side was broken. It was terribly scratched by zombies. The bridge was already starting to get filled with the rotten meat and the bodies of zombies. The car was tilting since it had been pushed over by the zombies. Sooner or later, it would completely topple. At the top of the car, four people with guns ceaselessly shot the zombies, three women and one man.

The man was so fat and there was a hairy nevus in the corner of his mouth. He also shot towards the zombies while shouting. He was shouting like a Taishan.

The two women were so beautiful. One was a domineering lady with a hot body while the other one was pure and was a silent girl with long black hair. It should be mentioned that they were

shooting so accurately and they seemed to have been trained. Their expression was unhurried as they accurately shot the zombies at the head one by one. Each shoot instantly killed one zombie.

The other one was a twenty year old girl. Her small body did not match the huge rifle. She was even more exasperating than the fat guy. She shot while cursing loudly, just like a runaway Lolita.

The synergy of the four people was so good that most of zombies were soon killed. The zombies were blocked but the four people still looked around as they shot the zombies. It was the space between the edge of the bridge and the van.

It should be said that a vast amount of zombies could rush through the gap before, but now no zombie could get through the gap.

There was a man with a huge iron axe. The thin body could make people doubt whether or not he could actually lift the axe. However, he stood steadily, just like a door keeper. He waved the axe and blocked groups of zombies. He would not miss any zombie.

Chapter 63: You Are Late

Chu Han had neither emotion nor fear. He waved his axe ceaselessly to instantly kill the incoming zombies. The sharp edges of the axe were glistening and each wave was aimed towards the head of zombies fiercely and accurately. Accompanying the sound of breaking, the zombies' head were crushed like watermelons and the pus and the dark blood sprayed out.

There were many zombies but its scale should not be that of a large tide. They heaved sighs of relief after knowing these zombies were not the ones in the supermarket. It was just another tide of zombies but its quantity was far lesser. There were only five hundred zombies.

His group comprised of only five people, and they had four rifles and bullets that had barely been consumed. Chu Han thought it was enough to deal with these five hundred zombies. He blocked the zombies opposite to the bridge and then crushed the zombies that passed through the narrow gap. Learning the range of attack would be beneficial to them, especially fighting against zombies. The reason was that zombies had no intelligence and their instincts only told them to rush and squeeze forward.

Time gradually passed and the high-speed attack of the group of people greatly reduced the zombies. The number was reduced from more than 500 to just a few of it.

The pressure on Chu Han was slowly getting lower and lower. The four people with him were unlike him who possessed terrifying strength, so he had to block the zombies through the gap. Certainly, he was pressured since he could get more credit on the premise of his safety being compromised.

However, Chu Han stared at the pile of bodies in front of the four people. He could not believe his eyes . Bai Yun'er was the most powerful of the four people. The seventeen-year-old girl was so

powerful but she had absolutely no loyalty towards Chu Han.

Shit! He had lost a large amount of credit!

Bee bee bee---

Suddenly, messy but hurried roars of cars as they were being driven at full speed. They even seemed to be jumping and humping up and down. The first vehicle was a van. Chen Xianguo checked the bullets he had and then took a speaker. His voice was so serious.

"Everyone listen!"

"We are almost to the destination so you should check your weapons and the amount of bullets you have."

"Everyone should go out of the car in a minute and then prepare for a fight!"

Kakaka!

The sounds of loading bullets into the guns rang out in succession inside the cars. The people who did not have a gun took just any hard and blunt item they could get while eating the food inside their cars.

It has begun! They had not felt this excited for a long time as they went out to kill zombies!

In the vehicle that was filled with students of Mingqiu University, Duan Ming and Ji Qingliu still ate like wolves. They would not dare fight that excitedly and they would just pretend to fight behind these people.

Ding Xue held her axe tightly as she just ignored those who kept asking what they should do. She didn't have an answer. She was their class monitor but she was still only a twenty-year-old girl and she was also afraid of the zombies and the apocalypse. She was also afraid of hunger and dying.

Yue Zi was still driving the van ahead of the other cars. He

stepped hard on the acceleration and then easily stabilized the steering wheel. The sound was so hurried, "Shit. The driver who does not know how to drive a bus should be still be alive!"

Although both of them hated each other and they almost fought each other, the way Chu Han`s group blocked the zombies to make way for their escape greatly touched them. Even Yue Zi was so moved he almost cried.

Ye Chen was beside Yue Zi, loading bullets into his gun. Cold light flitted across his eyes that were covered by eyeglasses. He tried to lift his eyes while his hands that moved to lift his glasses up also suddenly stopped.

Meanwhile, Yue Zi hurriedly drove the car, almost swiveling off the car sideways. Even Chen Xianguo at the back was almost thrown out of the car.

Next, Zhi----

The van suddenly stopped as it almost crashed behind the dozens of cars following behind it.

Bang bang bang!

The doors were opened and the messy sound of footsteps could be heard. Voices started to engulf the surroundings.

"Big boss! We are ready!"

"Boss Chen Xianguo, where should we go?"

"Brother Chen, where are the zombies?"

Chen Xianguo who had been thrown up and down inside the car several times opened the door and he jumped out of the van in pain. He raised his rifle, ready to shoot at any moment. When he tried to order the people around him--

It was cut.

The mass of people suddenly turned silent. They had rushed too fast to observe the situation. All people were startled, including

Chen Xianguo.

It was a white van trapped at the center of the bridge. There were four people at the top of the van.

On the left was a fat guy who should weigh more than two hundred pounds. His appearance was so huge. He faced the mass of people with his rifle hanging on his shoulder.

Next to the fat guy was a woman. She had a face full of contempt while her black long hair was formed into a bun at the back of her head. She casually raised her rifle as she proudly faced the mass of people gathered there.

The third one was a young girl whose age should be in between being an adult and being a juvenile. Her long hair reached her waist while her dark bangs added coldness to her beauty. She wore no expression. She pursed her lips under her tiny nose slightly. Her rifle was leaning on her feet.

The fourth was a little girl who was so young it shocked others, a twelve-year-old lolita. She held her rifle under her chin, which was not someone her own age should be doing.

It should be mentioned that they wore clean clothing and there were no blood on them. There were hundreds of bodies of zombies behind them. The bodies of the zombies were piled up and all heads were accurately shot.

The scene of the four people on the van was awe inspiring but the people were much more inclined to look towards the man that stood between the van and the bridge. It was a man who had his back facing the group of people. He was not as conspicuous as the four people at the top of the van and he also had a lot of blood on his clothes. He also held no guns.

However, everyone coincidentally looked at him.

The number of bodies before the man was much more than that of the four people combined!

The group of people was speechless upon the sight of hundreds of bodies of zombies. The bodies filled half of the bridges and they were piled up high. Every brain looked like squashed watermelons while dark blood splattered on the ground and on the bridge.

Puff--

Chu Han finished the last of the zombies and then turned his back. His body was filled with rotten meat and fresh dark blood. He was covered in dark blood while his axe steadily leaned on his feet. Its color could no longer be distinguished.

The dark pus fell from his cheeks but Chu Han just shook his head to throw it off. It was now so silent.

"You are late."

Chapter 64: Do You Remember Me?

The white van looked like a dividing line. One side was of human beings while the other one was of zombies. Chu Han`s group of people just stood there as they easily turned those zombies into dead zombies. The bodies took up half of the bridge and they were piled like a mountain. The bridge that was filled with hundreds of people should be noisy but it was so quiet. Everyone kept silent. They seemed to be grabbed by the throat as they just opened their eyes. Their mouths exaggeratedly opened and their chins almost dropped down.

"You are late."

Chu Han`s voice was not loud. It sounded more like casual talk without any panting, but it was so clear to everybody in the silent environment. All of the people could hear that.

It could be imaged that he even broke a head of the last zombie with his heavy axe and it was totally acceptable that he could turn around calmly with a vast amount of bodies behind him. He did not even blink and he looked like doing these things was just common and easy for him.

Five people killed the zombie group that made these hundreds of people escape in fear? The young man even instantly killed most of them with his axe!

Are they still human beings?

How did he do it?

Everything seemed to be a dream as it was just so unreal. All people were at a daze.

Chen Xianguo`s chin ached for this surprise. His heart skipped a beat but he still could not figure out what happened here since it was totally impossible. However, Chu Han clearly did it and his members did not even get hurt. It should be known that most of

his members were female, even including a twelve-year-old girl!

Ye Chen was also shocked before he even got off of the car. His glasses were even tilting towards the side but he clearly did not notice it. He looked so ridiculous and funny. Yue Zi still held the steering wheel and his eyes also opened like bubbles.

Ding Xue who stood nearby the car and was holding an iron rod tightly also opened her eyes. She was so familiar with this man and she had cursed him for regretting that he did not live up to her expectations; but now he appeared so suddenly in the most awesome display of power she could ever imagine. In the endless darkness of the apocalypse, the man was like sunshine that gave her hope.

Zhou Shuli was quivering behind the masses. Was he the one who crashed onto the market with the G55? Yes, it was him. The beautiful woman in the carriage even proved it more, and yet there was another girl with long black hair and also a little Lolita? Shit! Zhou Shuli's eyes were filled with unwillingness. Why did the man have so many beautiful women with his side, not just a single one, but three women?

Bang--

Suddenly, the sound of doors closing rang out, followed by the sound of messy footsteps, which was very clear with the surroundings being so silent. Everybody then recovered and turned back to look at source of the sound.

It was two college students, a man and a woman. A logo of a luxury brand of clothes could be seen from their dirty and crumpled clothes. Their hair was very messy and their faces could no longer be distinguished because of the amount of dirt it held. A mix of mud and food could be seen at their lips and they seem to be swallowing something. Their dirty tongue actually stretched out to lick their lips. They then swallowed the thing they were eating.

The people was at a daze since these two didn't get out of the car

and instead just ate the food in the car?

"Chu Han?"

"Village man?"

The two consequently asked in a puzzled tone, which confused the group of people there. They looked towards the two students from Mingqiu University who came to their base just today. Why did they say "village man"?

Next, Duan Ming and Ji Qingliu felt something wrong as they saw piles of bodies of zombies behind Chu Han. He was filled with rotten meat and dark blood. Obviously, that was his doing.

How did the boy become so strong suddenly? Wasn't he afraid of zombies?

The two people's appearance successfully cleared Chen Xianguo's line of thought. He hurried to step forward and looked at the young man with shiny eyes: "Good boy! Loyal enough! I decided to make friends with you! You save me one time so I must be the first one to arrive at the spot if you are in any trouble!"

"Shit! Boy, you are so powerful!" Yue Zi finally reacted and jumped out of the car. He still remembered saying to Chen Shaoye for fun, "You are born to be a driver and you are so weak, compared with your boss."

"Shit!" Chen Shaoye just glared at him, "My boss is the most powerful person I've seen. Are you spouting bullshit?"

Chen Shaoye had a loyalty of 90% towards Chu Han and it would only keep increasing. For such a degree of loyalty towards Chu Han, he would not even be unhappy towards him, let alone being jealous. Chen Shaoye was so angry if other people only praised him and ignored Chu Han!

Ye Chen pushed his glasses up his nose and his footsteps were steady and rapid. His heart was also shocked and a sense of worship towards the young man, Chu Han, surged to his heart. He

blocked the zombies to let them escape and then there was no zombies left when they came back to rescue him. The crisis had been averted completely. He was so shocked.

Chu Han smiled slightly as he silently watched as he saw the 50% loyalty of Chen Xianguo had towards him. The loyalty of Yuezi and Ye Chen had increased to 30%. He checked his system credit. It should have reached 800 if Bai Yun`er had loyalty towards him.

Shit! So painful! It seemed to be so urgent to improve the loyalty of Bai Yun`er.

The three people with the most powerful fighting ability in the base were Chen Xianguo, Ye Chen and Yue Zi. The attitude of these three men towards Chu Han made others feel something. This man`s position must be higher than the second-in-charge if he was added to their base, even sharing the boss` position, Chen Xianguo.

Besides, the man`s fighting abilities was so powerful and the women with him were so beautiful that it made others jealous. It would be apocalypse who would be the boss if they didn`t have such abilities.

Soon, the mass rushed towards Chu Han and flattered him.

"You are so powerful, young man."

"Are you a soldier? You are so powerful!"

The students of Mingqiu University stood far and they held all kinds of complicated emotion, including excitement, agitation, and even worship.

That was Chu Han, a student of Mingqiu University, their schoolmate and their friend!

"Chu Han, you are such a good boy!" All students rushed forward and shouted excitedly.

"Chu Han! Chu Han! It`s me! Me!" Suddenly, Ji Qingliu squeezed

into the group and she looked worse than zombies but she pretended to have a poor appearance. She caught the corner Chu Han`s clothes and batted her eyes towards Chu Han, "Chu Han, do you remember me? I miss you so much!"

Then, the two women on top of the van jumped off and they invoked different reactions from the crowd. Bai Yun'er and Shang Jiuti were so beautiful but had different styles. One would not regret if one could have these two women. As to Ji Qingliu holding the corner of Chu Han`s clothes, she could not bear to look straight with such strong comparison.

Chapter 65: You`ve Worked Hard

Ji Qingliu was at a daze while looking at Bai Yun'er and Shang Jiuti. She looked at her dirty clothes and the hands which were as shrivelled as an old woman. An extreme unwillingness suddenly engulfed her.

Bai Yun'er and Shang Jiuti held guns and they were very beautiful wearing such clean clothes. Compared with these two women, she was just a useless vase. No, she was not even a vase now, but a useless thing and her beautiful face which she was most proud of was gone.

"Brother Chu Han!" Luo Xiaoxiao did not care that much as she just dragged Chu Han`s hands, ignoring the rotten meat in his hands. Unhappiness could clearly be seen on her face as she asked, "Who is she?"

Ji Qingliu looked at Chu Han full of expectations. The two people broke up because of money but there should have been at least a little love left? Chu Han treated her so well and worked hard for her to buy her a bracelet that he could not afford normally. Oh yes, how about the bracelet? Shit! She broke it and threw it away!

Chu Han`s smile was meaningful and he raised his hand slightly to take away Ji Qingliu`s hands. He said in a calm tone filled with mockery, "I don`t know you."

"You don`t know her?" Luo Xiaoxiao was so angry as she then shouted at Ji Qingliu suddenly, "Why are you holding my Brother Chu Han if he does not know you. I knew Brother Chu Han does not know you!"

The girl also pointed towards Bai Yun'er and Shang Jiuti whose styles were different but they could easily make a man dream of having them, "Can you see them? They will be my aunts. How about you? Shit! My Brother Chu Han will not like you!"

Luo Xiaoxiao was always so frank and direct and she did not care about the Ji Qingliu`s feelings. Finishing her words, Luo Xiaoxiao raised her face towards Chu Han to show a beautiful smile, "Am I right?"

Shang Jiuti`s face reddened suddenly and she thought why did Luo Xiaoxiao say those things casually?!

Bai Yuner wore no expression since she cared about nothing. She seemed to be isolated from the world.

Having been mocked by Luo Xiaoxiao directly, Ji Qingliu did want to find a cliff and jump into it. She was so regretful with how Chu Han treated her? She must stay with Chu Han if there was a second chance. So she would be the beautiful woman that stands beside Chu Han. She would have beautiful clothes and clean food and would have no worries of being hungry or being attacked by zombies.

Banter filled the eyes of the people there, which greatly embarrassed Ji Qingliu so much. It felt like a knife being inserted into her heart. Damn. Before, Chu Han would not have said he did not know her, but now he greatly embarrassed her with it. Because she looked so ugly now, she was mercilessly treated by Chu Han!

Duan Ming was really unhappy. Jealousy and unwillingness made his dirty face become much more twisted. His greedy eyes scanned through Shang Jiuti and Bai Yuner.

Shit! Why! How could Chu Han, such a poor boy, meet such women? He was very poor, too poor to buy even just a five thousand yuan bracelet!

Why was Chu Han the one having a good day with beautiful women with him? While he, Duan Ming, a rich guy, was in this situation. Even Ji Qingliu also wanted to get back to Chu Han.

Silence perforated the mass of people and the college students surrounding Chu Han were so nervous. All of them knew about the

thing between Chu Han, Duan Ming and Ji Qingliu. Chu Han's sudden change was so unexpected. Would Chu Han help them? Or would he also just ignore them just like what he did to Ji Qingliu?

Ding Xue stood at the back of the group. She was living a bad life but she would not turn into a bitch just for food, just like Ji Qingliu. She was a girl with a powerful heart. She was still in panic after looking at the scenery. She was not brave enough to step forward and talk with Chu Han.

Chu Han was a bad student who failed all tests and was always absent during tests. Now, he was so strong and all people focused on him. There were two beautiful women beside him and he also had so many loyal and powerful mates. She could not mention herself being a class monitor in front of Chu Han since she was nothing in his eyes now.

Chu Han suddenly felt something and then he raised his head. His eyes were looked towards Ding Xue at the back of the group.

He moved forward while the people made space for him. Chu Han walked towards Ding Xue slowly and looked at her. He smiled, showing his clean set of teeth, "Monitor, you've worked so hard."

One word made Ding Xue's eyes became red. Disappointingly, her tears fell down even when she tried her best to control it.

Ding Xue walked ahead and hugged Chu Han's waist tightly. She did not evade the rotten meat and the dark blood on Chu Han's clothes. Unlike Ji Qingliu, she did not care about it. She buried her face into Chu Han's chest and cried out like a child, ignoring the surprised eyes of others.

Chapter 66: Replaced Him in His Position

Yes, she did work hard. She had been breathing stiffly before leading a group of students towards here. She was afraid of collapsing one day. The word, monitor, fell on top of her, just like a mountain, enough make her lose her breath.

However, Chu Han walked to her and quietly said "You've worked so hard" to her.

It was more moving than having a lot of food. He understood his stress and toughness and Ding Xue held a feeling of reliance towards him. More importantly, Chu Han who was so powerful now and held a very high position didn't try to be indifferent with her and ignore her just like what he did to Ji Qingliu.

The girl was crying so hard and her tears surged out. Feeling her quivering body, Chu Han was at a daze and then he smiled and stroked her back. There was a strange sense of warmth in his heart. He had not seen Ding Xue for nearly ten years since she was one of the students heading towards Tong City. No wonder he did not meet her in his previous incarnation. These were the people he knew and they were his classmates. They were still alive.

Most of the students of Mingqiu University were in red eyes and they hated Ji Qingliu and Duan Ming so much more. They made them go through a lot of trouble and they were the ones who ate the most. They did the least amount of effort and they simply escaped when there was danger.

They then looked at Chu Han, he was so powerful that he was able to kill so many zombies and he also had good relationship with the head of the base. "Ah oh!" Luo Xiaoxiao made a weird noise and touched Shang Jiuti's wrist with a strange expression, "Your man is being hugged by other woman. Are you not angry?"

"Luo Xiaoxiao!" Shang Jiuti shouted at her and she did want to throw the girl into the bridge.

Next, Shang Jiuti peeked at Chu Han quietly and she could not help but feel awkward. Ding Xue had been hugging him for a long time now.

Ding Xue seemed to feel something wrong and she then hurried to let Chu Han go. She wiped her tears which made her face red but she was still so excited. God! She was so excited after seeing Chu Han and she could not help but hug him. Was she too enthusiastic?

"Great!" Chen Xianguo smiled, "Now the crisis has been solved and we should get back to the base to celebrate.

Dozens of cars left slowly. Different from the urgency and nervousness they felt when zombies were coming, all of the people there felt relaxed. They could now lift their alertness since a lot of zombies had been solved quickly.

Chu Han sat in the carriage of the white van and there was the retreating scenery behind him. He meaningfully looked towards the place beyond the bridge. The city opposite to the bridge seemed to be very beautiful and quiet. It seemed that nothing was there.

But he knew that the tide of zombies was coming.

Xianguo Base was a residential district that had been cleared and Chen Zehao lived in the suite that was fully furnished and had the most luxurious decoration. Besides the necessary bed and sofa, there were some clean bed sheet and clothes. At this moment, he sat on the sofa and covered his face with icy water. His face was still feeling pain from Chen Xianguo`s slap. He was smoking a cigarette while still cursing in his heart.

At this moment, he had an extremely terrible thought. He had hoped that his brother was now dead and would never come back!

But he was afraid that there would be no more food and items they needed when Chen Xianguo was gone. Chen Xianguo went out to collect food every day. Both food and materials for daily use

were carried by the cars, so his life would be the same with the days before the apocalypse.

Or should he just replace Chen Xianguo?

It was becoming more and more urgent when the thought came into his mind, so Chen Zehao was so excited.

Yes. Replacing Chen Xianguo, he would be the boss of the base. As to Chen Xianguo, he liked to go out and collect food as well as help others in need. So he would do it for their lives. It was better to have much more people in the base. He could sit idle and enjoy the fruits of others' efforts.

As to living and eating, he did not think too much about it. What he cared the most was power and position, not the responsibility of holding the life of these people.

He stared at the photo with cold eyes. It was their photo together. Chen Zehao smiled happily.

Clang!

Chen Zehao crashed on the frame. Shit! All were on top of me.

"Second boss! Second boss!" Suddenly someone ran hurriedly and said excitedly, "The big boss is coming back!"

"Back? So soon?" Chen Zehao was shocked and asked rapidly, "How many people died? Any death data? Did my brother break his arm or his legs?"

"Ah?" That person was obviously at a daze and then shook his head, "No, no one died."

"No death? Impossible!" Cheng Zehao raised his head up and he was so shock. The surprise was not just pure surprise, but it also carried disappointment and hatred.

"Yes. We should go and visit!" That person did not notice anything wrong in the eyes of Cheng Zehao as he just said hurriedly, "It is said that there is someone joining our team and

there is a celebration party at night."

Celebration party?! They didn't find food yet they dare to hold a celebration party?!

"Go!" Cheng Zehao covered his spicy face and shady eyes. He had to have a look and find why they are going to hold a celebration party.

Xianguo Base cleared all levels of the buildings. Everyone would come and get their food at the canteen. It was filled with people and everyone sat and waited excitedly. The place was filled with discussions. "More dinner?"

"Yes! It is said that dinner would be so abundant. I have took a peek and I found out that there are even spare ribs!"

"It is heard that it is for a powerful man?"

"How powerful is he that he could make the big boss increase the amount of our dinner?"

"I know. I know!" A person jumped out and said excitedly, "The man's team solved a five hundred zombie group and they also saved big director, Ye Chen and Yue Zi."

"So powerful? How many people are there in the team? Are they one of the military's teams?" The surrounding people gathered excitedly.

"Bullshit! They only total five people!"

"Just that little?? Impossible! Are you kidding me? How did five people kill so many zombies?"

"Yes! I saw it personally. There were no more zombies when we went to save them. The bodies were piled higher than a mountain. They are in the bridge and they are still there!" That person raised his head up and his tone was so arrogant.

"Tell me, how did five people kill that many zombies? Did they have a rocket launcher?"

"No. Actually, they have four guns and most of them were killed by a man with an axe. He just killed them without a gun. The quantity was at the hundreds!" At this moment, the person could not help showing an air of worship. The scenery of the bodies of zombies behind Chu Han was piled like a mountain was so shocking.

"I don't believe you. You're just boasting!" The surrounding people doubted him.

"Who killed the zombies with axe?" Chen Zehao's voice suddenly reverberated throughout the entire place.

Chapter 67: It Was Me, So What?

Along with the sound, the hall became silent and everybody sat on their seats silently and looked at their empty bowls. No one talked.

"I want to know, who killed the zombies with an axe?" Chen Zehao wore a black face, "Are you deaf?"

The people lowered their head and they were not brave enough to look at Chen Zehao.

"Bitches!" Chen Zehao cursed, "How dare you ignore me!"

Clang!

Chen Zehao kicked a table angrily and the bowl and the chopsticks suddenly fell on the ground.

Rustling and crushing---

The ceramic bowls which were collected by Che Xianguo were thrown on the ground and chaos filled the spot.

"Woo--" Suddenly a five-year old boy was shocked and cried as he tried to hide on the arms of his mother.

"Don't cry! Baby, don't cry. Please!" A young mother hurried to hug the little boy in her arms. She peeked at Chen Zehao tensely and she was panicking.

However, with the young mother's hugging and handling, the little boy cried even more loudly. It was so noisy. It filled the entire canteen, so Chen Zehao was much more annoyed.

"Fuck you. Son of a bitch!" He shouted and walked ahead to take the little boy from his mother's arms!

Slap!

He fiercely slapped the little boy's face!

All people in the canteen hid at the corner in panic. He was crazy

before but seldom turned into this. Normally, he would be annoying when his brother was out of the base; however, Chen Xianguo was at the base!

Chen Zehao swung his arms fiercely. It felt so good to slap others!

The little boy's pink face was now swollen and the corner of his mouth was bleeding. He was shocked and only after a while did he cry loudly again. The crying was so loud.

Chen Zehao stared at the little boy coldly. How dare he keep crying!

"Please! I`m begging you! Stop slapping him!" The young mother knelt down on the ground and then kowtowed to Chen Zehao. The head suddenly turned red. She cried and begged with tears.

The little boy was also crying as he called on his mother, "Mom."

"Fuck! So annoying!" Chen Zehao relentlessly kicked the table. A lot of noise was made after a lot of bowls and chopsticks fell on the ground. He really wanted to kill all of them and his head was aching.

No one could say anything and some softhearted girls even tried to cover their mouths. They wanted to help the mother and child duo but they were also afraid of making Chen Zehao angry.

The scenery was stiff as the sound of the door opening quickly flitted across the canteen----

"What happened?"

Chen Xianguo stood at the door and then there was Yue Zi and Ye Chen. Behind them was a group of young people.

Chen Xianguo entered with a dark face and looked at the young mother who was kneeling on the ground. He stepped forward and raised the woman up. He gently touched the little boy`s head. The eyes scanned through the swollen face of the little boy. He became so angry.

"Zehao!" Cheng Xianguo turned back and his voice was filled with anger, "What happened here?"

"What happened?" Chen Zehao sneered and quickly retorted, "The old, the weak, the women and the children, these are the people at the base. They could do nothing and they are afraid of searching for useful items. Yet we let this people continuously live here."

Disappointment and shock flashed in the eyes of Chen Xianguo. He stared at his brother, "Do you know what you are talking about?" "Of course! Certainly!" Chen Zehao pointed at the young people behind his brother, "These new people just do nothing nor did they contribute any useful items. They want to be freeloaders? Shit!"

Chen Zehao said loudly and Chen Xianguo was so mad that his body even quivered slightly. How could he have such a brother?!

Looking at the white face of Chen Xianguo, Chen Zehao thought his aim was made. Yes, he could suppress Chen Xianguo so that he could then be the boss!

"Celebration party?" Chen Zehao continued as he looked towards the newly arrived group of students. These students of Mingqiu University had washed and had changed into clean clothes, so Chen Zehao could not recognize them. He just pointed at the person in front of him, "These guys? Did you go out to help them? Tell us what they did. Celebration party, it is so funny!"

"You shut up!" Chen Xianguo could not help but shout at his brother. A strange feeling surged from his heart. Was he his brother?

"Why do you want to shut me up?" Chen Zehao rapidly retorted as he looked towards the young people who just came, "They did nothing yet want to get food from here. Killing zombies with an axe? Hahahaha! Show me the fool who killed zombies with an axe!"

The word made everybody angry. All these people who witnessed the achievement of Chu Han stared at Chen Zehao angrily. Chu Han was their idol yet he mocked Chu Han like that?

"You!" Chen Xianguo was so mad but he could say nothing. Looking at this strange brother of his, he had a sense of failure in the heart. What did he do wrong to make him like this?

"Me?" Chen Zehao became arrogant because of Chen Xianguo's love for him. He walked in front of the students of Mingqiu University and his eyes were full of despise, "No guns? No bullet? Yet you killed zombies with an axe? Did you kill them successfully? Or could you even raise the axe up? I will stop making fun of you guys if you show me who killed those zombies with an axe. Just show me."

Totally way out of line! The students of Minqiu University had their faces turn completely red. Before everyone turned mad, a sound came out from the other side of the door.

"It was me. So what?"

Chu Han stood at the door wearing clean clothes. The iron axe stood beside him. Its huge size and immense weight seemed to break through the brick floor.

There were four people beside him. Chen Shaoye was picking his nose. Luo Xiaoxiao was looking around the canteen, hugging Shang Jiuti's arms. Bai Yun'er was still emanating that murderous aura. Her beautiful eyes that were slightly covered by her bangs were so cold.

The appearance of Chu Han silenced the people in the canteen and then---

"Chu Han!"

"Chu Han is coming!"

Students of Mingqiu University were so enthusiastic and there was worship in their eyes. Those people who were hiding at the

corner and witnessed the scene at the bridge walked to him happily. Chu Han was escorted imposingly.

Chen Zehao was quivering and his expression became so terrible. These people despised his tyranny.

Chapter 68: No One Left

Chu Han surrounded by the mass looked like a hero that defeated his enemies in a war, and was a winner. Actually, it was true. He was a person that could fight against so many zombies so these people worshiped him.

However, Chen Zehao knew nothing about it and he did not know what happened this afternoon. He looked towards Shang Jiuti and Bai Yuner. It was totally his instinct since these two women were so charming and their different air and beautiful appearances were so outstanding. Cheng Zehao's breath became ragged suddenly as he sighed at how these two women were so beautiful!

Next, he inevitably looked at Chu Han in the middle of the two women. Although he did not hug them, it was so annoying. Looking down, he looked at the iron axe Chu Han held.

"Puff! Hahaha!" Cheng Zehao smiled suddenly and his laugh completely proliferated throughout the entire place, so the people surrounding Chu Han became quiet. He looked towards Chu Han with scorn and pointed at the axe, "Is it a real axe? Having dinner with an axe! Is it made with plastic?"

Yeah, how could common people lift the axe with a single hand? It was so real!

Plastic?

The words made the mass wear strange expressions. They had witnessed the power of the axe and it was so powerful that it even broke the zombies hit with it. How could it be plastic?

"Zehao! You shut up!" Chen Xianguo unbearably said. He subconsciously came out to speak for Chu Han with his 50% loyalty, "Say sorry to Chu Han."

"Sorry?" Chen Xianguo's word stimulated Chen Zehao as he

grinned, "How dare you to ask me, the second-in-charge, to say sorry to an outsider, a trash, an asshole! Is he worth it?"

Trash and asshole were the words he said most frequently when he was so arrogant and he just spoke them out without any thinking.

"Zehao! Stop saying those!" Ye Chen with a loyalty of 30% stood out and there was a cold light flashing from his glasses, "Be mature!"

"A young man should not act on impulse in handling things. Apologize and it is done." Ye Zi said suddenly and his eyes were different. There were less guidance and care, only disappointment and helplessness.

"You guys speak for the outsider?!" Chen Zehao felt unbelievably mad and extremely unhappy. He pointed at Chu Han fiercely: "Who is he? You guys actually fight against me for that asshole!"

"You! You such a...!" Chen Xianguo was quivering and his line of thought seemed to stop but he still could not speak something bad towards him since he was so guilty for slapping Chen Zehao this afternoon.

"Asshole?" At this time, Chu Han`s voice could be heard, accompanied by a tyrannical tone. He raised his feet suddenly and the people made space for him.

He stepped towards Chen Zehao and dragged the huge iron axe on the ground that it even made deafening scratching sound due to the friction. His steps were so heavy as he walked towards Chen Zehao`s front and stopped when he was only less than one meter away. He looked at Chen Zehao`s face directly while still holding his axe.

"What, what are you doing?" Cheng Zehao was shocked by the air Chu Han was emanating and he was so scared. He was arrogant but he had no courage to fight.

As to Chu Han, he walked away from death many times and he could not count the amount of people he had killed.

"What am I doing?" Chu Han curved the corner of his mouth as his eyes were filled with a strange gleam.

He raised his feet and started to circle Cheng Zehao.

Pat, pat.

The footstep was so clear in the quiet hall that had a depressed atmosphere.

Shang Jiuti who had nothing to do with it suddenly became so nervous and the similar scenery made her open her eyes suddenly. She was quivering and her heart almost jumped out of her throat. It was the same exact scene when Chu Han killed Jia Chunjie and it was the feeling of the presence of the darkness and the tyranny of death. Chu Han, he wanted to kill Chen Zehao?!

Because Chen Zehao cursed him?

"What's wrong with you?" Luo Xiaoxiao looked at Shang Jiuti strangely. She could not understand why Shang Jiuti was acting like that since she did not witness the death of Jia Chunjie.

The Bai Yun'er beside her was smarter and her mouth curved into a smile. She leaned on the column slightly.

Shang Jiuti was dragged out from her train of thought by Luo Xiaoxiao. She wanted to stop Chu Han from killing Chen Zehao since it would mean they would garner the rage of Chen Xianguo. It was a stupid action to do in the base and in the apocalypse.

Chu Han stopped walking at this moment as the previous deadly stance had also gone away, so Chen Zehao who was sweating seemed to have the feeling of having returned from the dead. He wanted to say---

"You know what?" Chu Han stared at him suddenly. He seemed to coldly look at a dead man and his voice was still steady, but it

was now filled with the eruption of his killing intent.

"I will not let a person who has called me asshole live."

Finishing his words, the axe fell on the floor.

Hum!

There came a huge percussive sound as the heavy axe fiercely dropped on the ground. It created a crack one meter in length and half a meter deep on the cement floor. The axe which was glistening with sharpness was inserted into the floor. It was just several millimeters away from Chen Zehao's toes and he could even feel the sharpness of the axe.

Dust and debris was now floating in the air while some of the debris fell Chen Zehao's shoulders and face. "You should thank God for having such a good brother." Chu Han lightly pulled out the iron axe from the gap and he seemed to be very relaxed in the process. It seemed to as simple as if he was cutting vegetables.

Chu Han turned back and walked out of the hall. He looked at Chen Xianguo deeply when passing through him. He had 50% loyalty towards him but his brother was so different.

The hall had become so silent and these people did not say anything until they could no longer see Chu Han's shadow. All of the people there stared at the crack on the ground. It was made of cement, not mud nor tofu. The axe cut clean through it as though it was mud!

No! The person who used the axe was even more incredible!

Chen Xianguo's sweat was falling on the ground. It was impossible for a human to have such speed and strength! Ye Chen's glasses were crookedly placed but he did not notice it. Surprise flitted in his eyes as he thought about how Chu Han waved that axe to kill that zombie using just one hand! They saw how Chu Han had waved that axe to kill that one zombie but they were not able to witness how Chu Han had used that axe to kill hundreds of

zombies. It was only now did they realize how deadly those waves of the axe were. They really felt death loomed over them at that moment. A monster had come into their base!

Chapter 69: A Zombie Tide Is Coming

"Ah! Ah! Ah! Ah! Ah!" Cheng Zehao woke up from the shock he felt as he then sat on the ground with a thud. He had wet his pants while the dust from the impact made his face even dirtier. Along with the sweat caused by his fear of Chu Han, his face was now messier than ever.

Although the axe was not able to hit him, the psychological pain he felt was greater than actually getting hit by that axe as it simply fell near his feet without any warning. The axe was so heavy and it also carried an aura of coldness!

Ah! Yes!

"My feet! My toes!" Cheng Zehao screamed and lifted his feet to check. His throat was very chaotic while his eyes seemed to bulge out at any moment.

Chen Xianguo stepped forward but he then stopped. Chen Zehao's shoes have cracked and the lines have been broken, but his toes were still fine.

The people there once again felt shock. It was a very accurate display of power!

Duan Ming hiding in the mass of people was quivering since Chu Han shocked him so much and he was totally different from the poor guy in the past. He was now very fierce and violent. He cared nothing about the things that he had cared for in the past. He used to get chased even when he did nothing.

Shang Jiuti was in a dilemma and she was in panic because of what Chu Han said, "I will not let a person who has called me asshole live. What had happened to him?"

Chen Shoaye and Luo Xiaoxiao were so scared they hugged each other to cry. Their boss was so handsome when he was angry!

Bau Yun'er just curved her mouth slightly as she looked at the

people still in a daze. She then turned around and left. Shang Jiuti, Luo Xiaoxiao and Chen Shaoye looked at each other and then followed her.

When those people left, the hall became alive and happy again. Dishes of food were ceaselessly taken out.

It was now different because what used to be fear towards Chen Zehao had now disappeared, replaced with a partly visible mockery. It was a good example of one being defeated by another. Chen Xianguo could not bear to fight and defeat Chen Zehao so Chen Zehao could run amuck in this base. Now, a man who could not bear his arrogance came, so there would be a good show in the future!

"You guys eat first as I'll go and deliver some food to Chu Han." Chen Xianguo stood up and ignored his scared brother to go visit Chu Han.

"Let's go." Ye Chen adjusted his glasses. Although his rationality told him to comfort Chen Zehao, he did not want to stay here for just that reason.

"Me too!" Yue Zi swallowed the meat he was eating and wiped his mouth as he then stood up.

The three people left one after another, which Chen Zehao felt as being stepped on. He raised his eyes as he looked towards the shadows of the three people.

He decided he had to kill them!

Suddenly, a shadow of a man spoke towards Chen Zehao, which seemed to be a familiar voice, "I have an idea."

—————

In a room filled with candles.

Chen Shaoye and Luo Xiaoxiao were sitting on the ground as they nibbled down on a chicken leg. It was the food they had inside the

van. Luo Xiaoxiao ate happily. She ate the meat while spitting out the bones, scattering them around her. Chen Shaoye was being thrifty as he still sucked on it after eating all the meat.

Bai Yun'er was lying near the window, looking out to the darkness. The long black hair covered half of her face. Her figure invoked a feeling of mystery as the light that came from the candle illuminated her.

Shang Jiuti put down the fruit knife she was holding and her eyes which was looking at Lou Xiaoxiao eating happily retreated. She then looked at Chu Han and gave the apple she was slicing to him, "You haven't eaten anything."

Chu Han stopped cleaning his axe as he rose up to look at Shang Jiuti. She looked extremely beautiful with the candlelight illuminating her face.

He happened to touch the woman's soft hands when his hands was stretching out to receive the apple from her as a strange feeling rose up from his heart. The woman was different during the day and during the night, but he could feel her tenderness and gentleness.

Shang Jiuti was totally at a loss when Chu Han focused on her red cheeks.

With his slightly strange eyes looking at Shang Jiuti, Chu Han checked her loyalty towards him.

Shit! It was still 50%.

Fine, Chu Han changed his expression as he deemed the woman's tenderness to be just a dream.

Dong! Dong! Dong!

Knocking sounds could suddenly be heard.

Shang Jiuti suddenly retrieved her hands. She stroked her hair in the back of her ear embarrassedly and then turned her face, "I'll go

and open the door."

Ka!

The chicken legs Lou Xiaoxiao was holding fell on the ground as she opened her eyes widely. She excitedly poked at Chen Shaoye who was devoted to his food, "Hay, hay hay! Fatty guy, fatty guy!"

"What?" Chen Shaoye turned his head and then shouted when he saw that piece of chicken on the ground, "You wasted food again!"

"Not this!" An air of gossip flashed across Lou Xiaoxiao`s face, "I just saw that Shang Jiuti`s face was completely red!"

"Bullshit!" Chen Shaoye looked at her, "It should just be the light from the candle!"

Luo Xiaoxiao stared at him fiercely and murmured, "Damn Fatty, doesn`t know how to observe."

"Brother Chu!"

At this time, the clear laughter of Chen Xianguo came from the corridor and then there was the voice of Ye Chen and Yue Zi.

Chu Han was dazed and quickly said, "Why have you come?"

Loyalty was really a good thing. The closeness of Chen Xianguo towards him was very obvious. Although Ye Chen and Yue Zi did not have 50% loyalty towards him, he could still influence them when they had loyalty towards him. Their benevolence came from the heart.

"We`ve come to bring food for you guys. You didn`t eat in the canteen!" Yue Zi put some food on the table.

"Thank you." Chu Han smiled slightly.

"Stop saying those!" Cheng Xianguo sighed, "I owe you an apology. My younger brother is still too immature!"

"Let`s forget about it." Chu Han said.

Shang Jiuti and Bai Yun'er cast their eyes with unknown

meaning; they did remember that Chu Han was so sensitive towards the word asshole. Actually, they were so surprised when Chu Han did not kill Chen Zehao. They knew from experience how Chu Han was so into killing those who wrongs him.

Chen Xianguo grinned, "The base is safe now and you could finally get some rest. Stop thinking so much as the zombie tide has been solved."

Cheng Xianguo's words made the eyes of Chu Han flash as he then looked at the three people meaningfully.

"What is wrong?" Ye Chen felt something wrong.

"The zombie tide was still not solved." Chu Han looked at the three men and said these words one by one, "A zombie tide is still coming."

Chapter 70: Yes

"Zombie tide?!" Cheng Xianguo was instinctively scared and subconsciously asked, "What do you mean there is going to be a zombie tide?"

"A zombie group had gathered for some reason and they would move to a place with a lot of people." Shang Jiuti suddenly said to answer the question.

She did not know that these three people already had some loyalty towards Chu Han and she just wanted to keep the secret that zombies had thermal induction, which she subconsciously did to protect Chu Han. She did not know why Chu Han knew so much about zombies nor did she want to inquire about it. It was not to her knowledge that she had betrayed something and started to take Chu Han into consideration.

Chu Han surprisingly looked at her and thought so much. He could not figure out the meaning behind Shang Jiuti's words; but he thought it was strange for her to say that since she was an erratic woman.

"A tide of zombies?!" Cheng Xianguo and his group widely opened their eyes.

"Where? Where are they?" Yue Zi swallowed his saliva and said tensely with a weird smile, "Are they heading towards here?"

Chu Han flitted his eyes, "I'm sorry. They're coming here."

Chu Han's words invoked dead silence from the people inside.

Xianguo Base was in an embarrassing position. They chose this place because it had a large area. Not all districts had a huge area that could be used for farming. The district felt like the ones before the apocalypse and it brought a familiar feeling to the people. Not everyone wanted to give up such environment.

However, the degree of danger would be out of the ordinary

when there would be a tide of zombies. It would be hard to defend such a large place.

Ye Chen slightly lifted his glasses up and said coldly, "How many?"

None of them doubted Chu Han, but they had to think of a solution.

"Five thousand, ten thousand maybe?" Chu Han said calmly, "I don't know the exact number since I was not able to closely observe it. But there should be more than that number, not any less!"

Chu Han's words greatly shocked the people in that room. There would be thousands of zombies!

There were only a thousand people here and half of them were the elderly, women and children. The people who could fight against zombies were less and their fighting power was limited. They were not as strong as Chu Han and it would already be good if one person could fight against three zombies at the same time. Besides, they did not have enough bullets and guns to kill that many zombies.

There could only be death.

"Impossible. There shouldn't be that many!" Yue Zi was shaking, "I don't believe it. How could there be so many zombies? A hundred zombies was the most we came into when we got out."

Chu Han did not explain so much but to prove his claims by providing already proven data, "80% of the population has become zombies. Tong City has a population of 3 million people. Think about it"

Silence---

Yue Zi stopped shouting. He knew that what Chu Han said was true. Reality was so terrible and it was entirely possible to have that many zombies based on that data!

"We must leave!" Cheng Xianguo was sweating profusely, "All people must leave this place!"

"Impossible!" Ye Chen was also sweating, a tad different than what he usually does. He was pacing back and forth inside the house, like an ant inside a hot pot. He tensely said in a panicked voice, "Most of those people in the base have been saved by us and they haven't fought against zombies directly. They would not believe such things for the days are getting better and better for them here. It is impossible to move all of them!"

"We forgot to tell you another thing." Bai Yuner said suddenly. She looked at Chu Han strangely and her cold voice was like a basin of cold water that was splashed on Chen Xianguo, Yue Zi, and Ye Chen. They were so scared. "It is useless to move since zombies have a natural sense and they will move towards the place that has so many people. It would become even greater if there would be a lot of people. It is useless to move."

Bai Yuner looked at Chu Han directly after speaking and her smile was so scary.

Chu Han was perplexed. As far as he was concerned, Bai Yuner should not know about the ability of zombies to sense the heat produced by humans.

"What should we do? What should we do?" Yue Zi squatted on the ground, hugging his head. He was totally at a loss and then he suddenly stood up. He said towards Chu Han, "You just mentioned that you have not observed closely, so you have seen them at some place. Where? How long? How long would it take for them to come here?"

Yue Zi's words dragged Chu Han back from his thoughts. His eyes moved from Bai Yuner towards Cheng Xianguo and his group, "In two day's time, more or less. They were on the opposite side of the bridge when I last saw them and they were blocking the exit."

If the first two sentences were very scary for them, then the last

sentence "blocking the exit" was the greatest blow to them.

They had no chances of escape.

"Do, do you have a solution?" Cheng Xianguo deeply looked towards Chu Han. He did not know why he asked that question. Chu Han was only a 23 year old college student who was just stronger than most people; but it was impossible for him to have a solution for fighting against zombies that greatly outnumbered them.

Ye Chen adjusted his glasses and his eyes looked towards Chen Shaoye and Luo Xiaoxiao sitting on the ground. They were playing cards after eating. These two huge eaters did not care about the incoming danger. Were they that assured they would survive or were they just going to surrender themselves to fate?

"Do you have any solution?" Cheng Xianguo heavily said as he asked Chu Han again.

Cheng Xianguo's tone was becoming tenser and tenser asking those questions. Everyone looked towards Chu Han. Yue Zi and Ye Chen slightly raised their eyes full of expectation, but they were already feeling desperate. They were waiting for Chu Han's answer but they were also preparing to give up.

"Yes." Chu Han's voice was calm.

"It doesn't matter. It's not a big deal. We can sacrifice. Ah! Ah! Ah! What? What? What?" Yue Zi's words suddenly changed. Did he hear it correctly? Chu Han actually said yes?

He had a solution?!

Ye Chen's glasses became slanted without him noticing due to his facial muscles moving so much. Cheng Xianguo pushed Chu Han's shoulders excitedly, "You have a solution? You really have a solution? What is it? Just spit it out! We are going to do what you are going to say!"

Chu Han curved his mouth. This huge tide of zombies was

enough to scare everyone and make them move and leave this place because they had no experience dealing with it. The people in his previous incarnation died because of their ignorance.

But it was different now, because he was here.

Chapter 71: Mistake

A list was on the table, filled with words.

"I need these things." Chu Han's voice became calm and he was doing it as casual as taking out a shopping list, "You guys search for materials everyday so you should know where to find these things."

Cheng Xianguo and his guys looked down to see it. Their scalps went numb and weak after looking at those vast amounts of necessary materials and data.

"Prepare these many things in two days?" Yue Zi said, his knees suddenly softening.

"The amount is not a big deal. We could get it all, but ..." Cheng Xianguo frowned and looked rather confused, "Are they really useful?"

"I thought it would be gas you'd request; but it was out of my expectations that these things are what you want us to get." Ye Chen adjusted his glasses as he contemplated upon his thoughts.

Chu Han's eyes slightly flashed as faint expectation could be seen as he said, "These things are basically trash."

"Yes! You are right. These things are considered as waste in apocalypse." Cheng Xianguo heavily nodded and looked towards Chu Han with controversial eyes, "How will you use these things?"

"You will know it when the time comes." Chu Han's mouth curved into a smile.

"Good!" Cheng Xianguo laughed happily and recovered his posture.

Hope was now burning in their hearts. They were sure they would die and they were so desperate that afternoon before, but Chu Han directly blocked the zombies to let them escape. Chu Han

had then created a miracle they bore witness to when they arrived. Five hundred zombies was turned into dead zombies.

Currently, they were given a glimmer of hope when they were at their most desperate time. They expected Chu Han to create another miracle.

"You guys should rest well tonight; leave the routine patrol to us." Cheng Xianguo said loudly to cheer the mass up.

"Good!" Yuezi shouted, looking very excited.

"I`m going to follow these guys," Ye Chen, who used to be silent, could not help but smile.

"So, we`re leaving!" Cheng Xianguo winked towards Chu Han and looked towards Shang Jiuti and Bai Yun'er. And then Chu Han was confused. Cheng Xianguo then said to Chen Shaoye and Luo Xiaoxiao, "I prepared another suite for you guys. Those suites have a nice bathroom. You guys rest well. Don't bother them."

"What?" Chen Shaoye was confused, "I could sleep on the floor, wuwuwu."

Luo Xiaoxiao covered his face, her face showing clear signs of exasperation towards Chen Shaoye`s inability to get what they meant. She stood up and kicked Chen Shaoye`s butt as she then smiled towards Chu Han, "Brother Chu, we will not bother you. Every moment of the wedding night is precious!" "Go! Go! Go!"

Luo Xiaoxiao dragged Chen Shaoye after she finished speaking. She dragged him out, ignoring his shouts. She then said, "We are going right now. You can bravely do it then. We will not bother you guys tonight!"

Bang!

The door was heavily closed as those people had left quickly. Only Chu Han and the two women were left. These two women held differing personalities; one is a domineering lady with a hot body while the other is a cold and pure woman.

The light was extremely beautiful as it reflected on the bodies and faces of these two women, making them even more charming.

Shang Jiuti's face seemed to be bleeding. She stiffly sat there and she did not know how and where to put her hands.

An awkward and slightly hot atmosphere filled the room. It was ambiguous. Chu Han's eyes went through both of them as it scanned the room and quickly found that bed which was enough to fit 3 people in.

"Every moment of the wedding night is precious?" Bai Yuner suddenly said. Her killing intent alone could freeze a person.

Shang Jiuti suddenly understood it as she looked towards Chu Han.

Hu----hu---

He was asleep, his breathing faintly recognizable.

Shit! Shang Jiuti could not help but curse him. How dare you fall asleep?!

"Sleep!" Bai Yuner ordered Shang Jiuti, an air of authority clearly portrayed in her manner of speaking.

"Yes!" Shang Jiuti stood up and went inside the room first.

Bang---

Along with the sound of the door being tightly closed, Chu Han slightly opened his eyes as he was sweating profusely. Shit! Luckily, he pretended to be asleep; otherwise Bai Yuner would really have killed him!

Morning the second day, Chu Han woke up. It was now morning and the sunshine outside the house was still not that bright as fog could still be seen outside. But it should already be noon.

Chu Han was confused as he had not slept that long for so long

now. However, he did not know it. Was it because he was too tired after killing so many zombeis?

Chu Han looked towards the closed bedroom. They still haven't woke up? He looked towards the sky outside. Chu Han frowned since these two women would not sleep for so long.

Tong tong tong---

The sound of knocking seemed to have a proper rhythm to it. Ye Chen's voice could be heard from behind the door, "Chu Han, it's me."

Chu Han walked towards the door and quickly opened it as he then beckoned for Ye Chen to go inside.

At that moment, a sound could be heard from inside the room the two women were sleeping at!

The door was then opened.

Shang Jiuti and Bai Yun'er walked out and went towards the table to eat breakfast. It was very strange that they were very pale even though they were able to have a good night's sleep. They were somewhat wobbling.

Chu Han just glanced towards the two women and started to ask Ye Chen about the items he needed, "Can you get them all?"

"Just be at ease! It is said that those materials are numerous in quantity!" Ye Chen walked towards the sofa to give the situation report to Chu Han ardently. Then, his footstep suddenly stopped as he retreated with an embarrassed face, "Sorry, sorry. Did I come at the wrong time?"

Chu Han looked at him with a strange look as he did not know what he was talking about.

"I'm so sorry! I... I... I... I will go now." Ye Chen said embarrassedly though his eyes were still looking at the room. His strange appearance was that of a person who had seen something

bad.

What? Chu Han`s eyes then followed Ye Chen`s line of sight. He suddenly looked towards the bedroom that made Ye Chen embarrassed. Everything was good and it was the bed in which the two women slept on. But, in the white bed sheet----

"C**p!" Chu Han could not help but curse, even almost saying s**t.

In the white bed sheet, two pints of red blood could clearly be seen .

Tong... Tong... Tong...

Unluckily, there suddenly came another knocking sound.

Chapter 72: Garbage

The door was opened to reveal Luo Xiaoxiao and Chen Shaoye.

"You`ve slept for so long? Ah, ya, ya! The sun has already come up. How many times did you `fight` last night?" Luo Xiaoxiao said ceaselessly.

Ye Chen hurried to escape. He looked so funny while escaping. He also sneakily gestured a "thumbs-up" towards Chu Han.

Chen Shaoye strangely looked at the leaving Ye Chen as he then looked towards something. Suddenly, he looked towards Chu Han while giggling, "Boss! You are so great!"

Luo Xiaoxiao did not enter the room and thoroughly check it as she just exited while dancing.

Shang Jiuti was confused as to why those three people were acting like that. She looked at herself. Everything was normal. Her clothes and even her belt were still intact.

Bai Yun'er was still expressionless since she didn't care about anything.

Chu Han rummaged his eyes as he simply did not want to explain towards those two. These two women were menstruating. It was really an accident so his explanation would just be useless.

Chu Han checked the rest of the bullets and then he calmly asked, "Cheng Xianguo went out for the routine patrol, right?" "They went out early this morning to gather the materials you asked him to get. He gathered dozens of vehicle to help him in searching for it." Chen Shaoye answered rapidly, "Yue Zi accompanied them while Ye Chen was left to manage the base."

Chu Han's actions were seemingly suspended as he remembered Ye Chen being so occupied. Something wrong would happen if the management of the base was left to other people.

At dusk, dozens of pick-ups stopped at the gate of the base and unloaded the goods. A lot of boxes filled with materials and items were moved from inside the vehicles. The vehicles then turned and went out rapidly. The people who collected the goods had no time to even wipe their faces.

Cheng Zehao lingered with the busy group and he was very unhappy. Cheng Xianguo did not appear last night. Then this morning, Cheng Xianguo went out with a lot of people to collect some items. He thought those people would bring something good today but he didn't expect the goods they would bring would actually be these items.

Only these?

Are those guys crazy?

"You rice eaters!" Cheng Zehao shouted without thinking and his fingers were pointed towards the nose of the people unloading those items, "Who asked you to find these items? These are useless in apocalypse! Have you looked at what you have brought? My god! So many useless things. There are even several trucks of it? Are they edible? Are you crazy? Who allowed you guys to collect these useless things?"

"It, it was ordered by the boss." One person was also clearly disappointed and murmured.

"My brother?" Cheng Zehao's face turned dark as his anger surged out, "He is absent-minded! Are you also absent-minded?"

The people who unloaded the goods and were going to go out were embarrassed. They did not think Cheng Xianguo was a fool although they did not know how these goods were going to be used.

"It is said that Chu Han asked the boss to do it. We don't know what they are going to be used for." One person frowned and

answered but he did not stop his group from doing the thing they were tasked to do.

"Chu Han?" An unknown fierce light flitted across his eyes. It was Chu Han again. That guy!

"Hahaha!" He suddenly laughed and his smile was so big, "People with well-developed limbs are actually brain-impaired, I'll just wait and watch him make a fool of himself. I'll just wait and see how he's going to use these useless items!"

Cheng Zehao's laugh could be described as raffish and he looked like a devil exaggeratedly roaring in the empty gate of the district. The clamoring voices of the mass of people subconsciously lessened, but not because of Cheng Zehao's voice which seemed to obscure the sounds they were producing. They all turned their heads and looked towards the same direction.

"Hahaha!" Cheng Zehao laughed until his laughter was the only sound you could hear on that place. He then came to realize that there was something wrong. Looking towards the eyes of the mass of people who all seemed to be looking at the same place, Cheng Zehao turned around rapidly.

On the exit of the district, there was a shadow opposite to the sun. He casually carried an extremely heavy axe and its humungous size made all the people looking at it feel its heaviness. The glinting and sharp edge reflected the sun's rays while most part of the axe seemed obscure. The shadow it created was so big.

After walking towards the group of people, the shadow could now be clearly discerned, it was Chu Han. He then continued his pace towards the heap of goods, not even looking at the people clearly looking towards him. He walked towards the items being transferred from the pick-ups into that heap of items, walking at the same pace, not even noticing Cheng Zehao. He didn't care about these people and he only needed these items for his aim of breaking out of the exit of the city being blocked by the tide of

zombies. He would then leave the city.

His ultimate aim was to go to Anluo City and find his parents!

Chu Han`s gesture of ignoring him made Cheng Zehao feel extremely unhappy. He forgot about the axe filled with killing intent on the canteen yesterday because of his anger and hate.

"Stop!" Cheng Zehao loudly shouted and his voice was deafening.

Chu Han frowned and turned around towards the shouting Cheng Zehao. He looked towards Cheng Zehao with confused eyes. The people who were moving the items stopped what they were doing as they cast their eyes towards the two people. They hoped to see something they don`t get to see every day. They saw how Cheng Zehao almost shit himself when Chu Han dropped that axe in front of Cheng Zehao. Cheng Zehao clearly had no face left. These two people clearly hated each other and there would be a fight today since Cheng Xianguo was not present to stop these two.

Hey! There would be a good show this moment!

Cheng Zehao shouted and then he became silent. However, an unknown anger seemed to flood his senses after seeing the emotionless eyes of Chu Han. It was the look of disgust and the gesture that he did not care about him.

Thinking about his embarrassment at the canteen yesterday, his anger surged even more. His heart was fiercely stabbed by something and the eyes of the surrounding people full of mockery were very obvious. These as***les!

"Did I allow you to get out?" Cheng Zehao tried his best to get his superiority back, "You newcomer, you should not forget that I am the second-in-command of the base so I am still you superior even if you have excellent skills!"

Chu Han`s brain was oblique, "So?"

Second-in-command? What`s with someone being second-in-command? This base would be destroyed tomorrow.

An indifferent `So` made Cheng Zehao's face twisted. His ferocious face was full of anger, "So you must listen to my orders. Do you want to collect all of this garbage? Let me tell you something. I can forgive you when you eat and live here for free. Yet you want these people to collect this garbage for you? You must clean all of these. You could no longer stay at this base if I would still see these things tomorrow."

Garbage? Clean it all?

Chu Han looked at the boxes and some items were scattered on the ground. These things could be called Trash in apocalypse.

But come tomorrow, nobody would dare to call them that.

Chapter 73: Dropped Down and Went Out

Clean the garbage or he would not be able to stay at the base?

Mockery flashed across Chu Han`s face. He just ignored Cheng Zehao. It was truly a pity that Cheng Xianguo who was so powerful and had 50% loyalty towards him had such a younger brother like Cheng Zehao.

"Stay there! Did I let you go? Do you really think I would not shoot you?" Cheng Zehao shouted, his anger invoked by Chu Han`s cold and indifferent attitude towards him. He raised the gun up. Cheng Xianguo was now absent so he no one could stop him from killing Chu Han.

Bang--

A gunshot rang without warning.

Even with the sound of a gunshot, Chu Han seemed oblivious of what was happening. He walked ahead at the same pace he was walking.

"Fuck you! How dare you aim your gun towards my boss?!" Chen Shaoye`s angry voice reverberated throughout the place.

White smoke trailed near Cheng Zehao`s feet, the bullet nearly hitting him! Cheng Zehao was quivering as he dropped the gun.

Chu Han`s calm expression shocked the people unloading the goods at the gate. Cheng Zehao would have shot him since Cheng Xianguo was not there. How could he not be scared?

Zhi---

Suddenly, a pick-up stopped in front of the mass of people. A sweaty Cheng Xianguo went out of the vehicle and asked the people in the pick-up to unload the goods in high spirits, "Quick! Unload it! We are going out tonight!"

Suddenly, he stopped midway seeing Cheng Zehao with a gun on

the ground. Cheng Xianguo subconsciously frowned, "What's wrong?"

"Brother!" Cheng Zehao shouted and there was clear anger in his tone, "How could you let others shoot at me? Look at what kind of people you have brought into the base. They almost killed me!"

Cheng Xianguo tightly frowned as he glanced towards Chen Shaoye. Chu Han's shadow was now far away and Chen Shaoye did not want to go there. He was just covering Chu Han.

Chen Shaoye actually covered Chu Han? What was the reason? The thing that made Chen Shaoye most apprehensive about was the people in the base that posed a threat towards Chu Han and his team, since there were no zombies at the base.

Cheng Xianguo was a veteran so he was able to judge the situation, therefore knowing that Cheng Zehao was lying.

"Stop shouting!" Ye Chen who witnessed the entire event unfold ran towards the gate. It had already escalated quickly before he was able to placate the situation. Ye Chen adjusted his glasses as he then quickly gave staff assignments, "You people should help in unloading the goods while you, Cheng Zehao, must stay at your room."

He arranged it like that to calm the situation. Cheng Zehao was the younger brother of his good friend while Chu Han's group was absurdly powerful. He was having a headache how to assign them.

Ye Chen did not mention Chu Han, nor did he reprimand Chen Shaoye for firing a warning shot towards Cheng Zehao. Instead, he asked Cheng Zehao to stay in his room. Ye Chen was the calmest person Cheng Xianguo had ever met so there must be a good reason for such arrangement. He was able to deduce that it must have been Cheng Zehao's fault, after all. "What have you done?!" Cheng Xianguo angrily rebuked Cheng Zehao.

"What have I done??? Did you just ask me what I have done?"

Cheng Zehao replied with unbelieving eyes, "Do you still think of me as your younger brother? Have you been brain washed by others? I was almost cut into pieces yesterday. You didn't fight for me. I was almost shot today yet you actually rebuked me!"

Cheng Xianguo bent down as he struggled to get into a decision. Guild then consumed him suddenly. He raised Cheng Zehao up. "And you!" Cheng Zehao looked towards Ye Chen, "You are just a servitor yet you dare to command me? You want me to stay at my room, you want to imprison me? How dare you work with people from outside? Say! Are you planning a conspiracy together with Chu Han?!"

"Servitor? Conspiracy?" Ye Chen looked towards the strange yet familiar young person. He grew up with Cheng Xianguo and thus, he too treated Cheng Zehao as his younger brother. But now the young man said something like that?

Cheng Zehao moved and kicked one of the boxes on the ground.

Bang! The force was able to topple over the box, the items inside scattering onto the ground.

"Look at these!" Cheng Zehao cursed. "Are you f**cking people idiots? You brought these items? Are you crazy? Are they useful in apocalypse? A prostitute is more useful than these!"

The items inside the boxes Cheng Zehao kicked sprawled out into the ground. It was boxes and boxes of smart phones. They were scattered around. The smooth screen now bore scratch marks from skidding into the ground.

Bang!

Cheng Zehao kicked off another box and the things within the box were turned over. There were laptops inside.

The six hours darkness during the first day of apocalypse turned these items into useless merchandise. Everyone knew that phones and laptops could no longer be used. Even people who were good at

these devices did not know the reason. But it was confirmed that these items were now useless.

"Mobile phones?! Laptops?! Brother, are you crazy?!" Cheng Zehao madly apprehended those people, thinking he was right. "These things are useless! Yet Chu Han asked the people in this base to collect them for him. A lot of people were even tasked for this job. Only fools would do such a thing!"

Cheng Zehao's word stabbed Cheng Xianguo's heart. Crazy? How could he say those words towards him who had pampered him all his life?

The people in the base who were tending to the vegetables and fruits came back in dirty clothes, including the students from Minqiu University. They looked towards the things that were sprawled on the ground with open eyes. Disappointed and mean eyes were cast towards Cheng Zehao.

"We work hard everyday to plant vegetables and fruits and feed the pigs yet you guys actually brought these items back?"

"We need food, not these useless things!"

"Laptops and phones are useless!"

"Big Boss, you've disappointed us!"

"Why do you believe in Chu Han? Why do you do everything he asks you to do?"

"Second Boss is correct. Chu Han is a fool with well-developed limbs and a retarded mind. Just throw them away!"

"What a pity! These are useless items!"

Duan Ming was in the group and he suddenly became excited. Ha! Ha! Ha! That fool Chu Han actually asked these people to collect these things? It was so great! He should be expelled from this base. No, he should carry these things with him and eat it!

Ding Xue also did her share of the job as he was also confused to

what these things were intended for. What did Chu Han want to do?

Chapter 74: Why is He Doing Nothing?

Cheng Xianguo looked towards the people cursing him as a sense of debility washed over him. They were trying to think of how to fight the coming zombies tide; but instead they were being blamed. He could not explain their plan because only Chu Han knew of it.

How did Chu Han know about the zombies tide? What was the purpose of these smartphones and laptops?

Cheng Xianguo did not know and he was confused where his loyalty towards Chu Han came from. His brother obviously held hostility towards Chu Han. The silent Cheng Xianguo who was hesitating stimulated the crowd even more.

"Throw it away! We need food!"

"Chu Han is such an asshole!"

"He should not be allowed inside the base. Imagine what would happen if he continued to stay here?"

"That's all!" Ye Chen suddenly shouted, anger clearly emanating from his eyes. He took the pistol on his waist.

Bang--

The loud gunshot clearly shocked the crowd, silencing them.

"Just continue what you did before if you want to survive!" Ye Chen roared with a husky voice and his appearance was so terrible, "Are afraid of zombies but want to have food. Are afraid of going out but likes to point towards people. You had better not push me too much for me to kill you!"

The people scampered away but they clearly held an even more clear anger towards him. More people even started to curse him.

"Brother, this will be the last time I will call you 'brother'!" Cheng Zehao walked towards Cheng Xianguo and said in a soft voice, "I just want to take a look how Chu Han would make use of

this rubbish! You had better not regret it!"

After saying that, he quickly left while targeting his hatred towards Ye Chen when he passed by him.

Cheng Xianguo and Ye Chen raised their eyebrows after looking at the receding shadow of Cheng Zehao.

"Thank you, guys!" Cheng Xianguo patted Ye Chen`s shoulder faintly. He should have been the one to say those words if not for his hesitation and his patience towards Cheng Zehao.

"It`s okay." Ye Chen put his pistol back as he returned to his normal calm expression, "There will always be someone that says such words."

"Sigh!" Cheng Xianguo smiled faintly as he bitterly said, "I do not know whether it was a chance or not?"

"What`s the situation outside?" Ye Chen asked.

"There really are zombies." Cheng Xianguo could not help but panic as his fingers were clearly trembling. "Chu Han was correct. A vast horde of zombies have gathered opposite to the bridge. I have seen them. There are so many."

Ye Chen was scared and he could not help but look towards the faraway place. It was where they could faintly see Chu Han`s silhouette.

"What is he doing?"

The night after the event was not calm in any sense. Panic extended towards the buildings. Countless people could not sleep well while the children were ceaselessly crying.

When the sky turned bright and a bloody fog engulfed the surroundings, the people woke up. People went out of their residential quarters after waking up. They were scared by the scenery in front of them.

Piles of zombies were hanging with their meat barely intact. Some of the parts fell into the ground as it turned into a muddy pool. Fingers and tendons were scattered around. The rotten smell perforated the entire district that some of the people even moved the bodies. They would then be burned.

"Was the quarter attacked last night?"

"There are so many zombies! There are hundreds of zombies!"

"My God! Have zombies come to out doors?"

"What should we do? What should we do?"

Panic rapidly invaded the entire Xianguo Base.

People who seldom got out of the base were shocked. The crying of children was deafening and most of the old people and women were too afraid to even go out of their rooms.

Cheng Xianguo went out of Chu Han`s room and looked at the place out of the district with a weird expression. Looking at the zombies group that was tidied up, Cheng Xianguo held up the fist, "How many casualties?"

"Many." Ye Chen said in a lowered voice, "Without professional training, half of the guardians died last night."

Cheng Xianguo bit the corner of his mouth, "Suppress the unrest and then comfort the residents."

"Yes." Ye Chen walked and said, "How about Chu Han?"

Cheng Xianguo suddenly stopped his footsteps as he carefully looked at a piece of paper, "Brother Chu asks us to do what he wanted us to do and to do it quickly." Ye Chen received the paper and then there was doubt in his eyes, "Really? Zombies are moving towards here."

Ye Chen`s words were finished--

Bang!

There was another gunshot as another zombie fell down on the place a good distance away from the base.

Cheng Xianguo suddenly became nervous, "The zombie tide must be already here this afternoon based on the successive attacks last night!"

"We must speed up the gathering of those items. We no longer have any other options but to believe in Chu Han!" Ye Chen`s eyes coldly glinted as his voice also became urgent.

After three hours, bustling shadows could be seen everywhere in the base.

"Quick! Be quick!" Yue Zi guided those people with a megaphone.

Vehicles were driven in and out quickly of the base. The residents sallied forth in full strength. Even ten-year-old children worked hard in that hot day. People threw stones or something heavy into the vehicles to stop them in place. Everyone was in panic since they were shocked by the successive zombie attacks, even dozens of them at one time. The frequency was becoming higher and higher.

Was a zombie tide coming?

Cheng Xianguo was standing on high ground as he took the map Chu Han gave him while comparing it with the scenery below.

"Yue Zi, the east corner is wrong and the head of those vehicles should face towards ten o'clock." With megaphone in hand, Cheng Xianguo was sweating as he gave orders. The pile of zombies was getting more and more by the passing moment and he could feel that a large group was coming towards this place.

"Move! Move!" Yue Zi hurried forward and started to correct the positions of the vehicles as Cheng Xianguo instructed.

Chu Han looked at the messy scenery when he went out with Chen Shaoye. All vehicles of the district were moved out and parked in the blank space in the center of the base. Large vehicles were behind the smaller vehicles, which seemed to be an irregular

arrangement.

They went through the group of people as they cautiously scanned the surroundings. Chu Han needed to check the place to ensure that there was nothing wrong.

Some of the people who were working on that place were Minkiu University students. They saw Chu Han. They cast envious glances towards him after seeing him not sweating even a little bit.

Duan Ming moved the stone with harsh breathing and his tone was extremely unsatisfied when looking towards Chu Han, "Why is he doing nothing?"

Chapter 75: You Can Go Die

Duan Ming didn't even bother covering his voice. Not only him, the people besides him also stopped what they were doing and looked towards Chu Han in an unfriendly manner.

Yes. Why was he not doing anything?

"A lot of zombies had come yet he doesn't help in killing them or do anything. Is he freeloading?" A voice that came from the group suddenly spurted.

His voice immediately invoked a reaction from the crowd, stopping what they were doing to look towards Chu Han. They then looked towards their dirty clothes and they were profusely sweating. They didn't even have the chance to wipe their faces and most of them are hungry.

Chu Han was wearing waterproof boots clean clothes. By his side were the three gorgeous women and Chen Shaoye. They looked like they were sightseeing.

Why? Everyone was a human being and their priority was survival in these troubled times. But why did he have nothing to do?

"Besides, you are a trouble-maker to us!" Cheng Zehao also cursed at him. He had been sick of it when he was forced to carry these things early that morning. He walked out from the mass of people and asked Chu Han, "I know that all of it is ordered by you. Search and retrieve for these kinds of useless items and then move them towards the cars. Driving the vehicles to do these things was a waste of time and gas. You are crazy but we are not!"

Chu Han stopped his footsteps and looked at the mass quietly.

Except for the two hundred old people and children who were incapable of doing these types of jobs, all people of the base were here. They were sweating as they worked ceaselessly to carry out

orders from Cheng Xianguo, Ye Chen and Yue Zi. Those three people seemed to be being forced by zombies and the crowd did not understand them, so they targeted their disgruntlement to Chu Han who was the one who ordered this.

Cheng Zehao's words sounded like a fuse which burned rapidly, invoking a large reaction from the crowd. Almost all of them stopped what they were doing and eyed Chu Han, seemingly wanting to eat him.

"Why?"

"Stay at the base then flirt with girls while your stomachs are always full and yet you also want us to work for you?"

"Are you just putting these vehicles and stones for show?"

"I really don't know what these phones and laptops could be used for!"

"Do you think this base is a landfill?!"

"You can go and play landfill alone!"

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Several gunshots could be heard from far away as a pile of bodies were now starting to form. The number of zombies who attacked the base that morning was more than three hundred strong, which greatly stimulated the group.

"Dozens of zombies have come yet you still want to do nothing?"

"Aren't you good at killing zombies? Go and kill them then!"

"You're ruining the base!"

The curses along with the shouting became ceaseless.

"Quiet! Quiet!"

Yue Zi shouted using the megaphone while Ye Chen had shot a couple of rounds, but it was useless. The angry roaring of a lot of people covered the sound as they even started to circle Chu Han.

They dropped the heavy things they were carrying and started to curse Chu Han ceaselessly. They seemed to want to tear this devil apart.

The situation had now become out of control as these people were simply fiercer than zombies especially when they were hungry. Driven by such negative emotions, they may do something even worse than what zombies could do.

Cheng Zehao was so excited and he also did want to tear Chu Han off; but he stopped his footsteps and stayed at the back of the crowd. He remembered his identity. He was the second boss, so how could he do that himself?

Duan Ming took the lead. He had waited for this day for so long and he could see that Chu Han was being shouted at by the crowd finally. Eight hundred people could beat Chu Han.

"You`re only a poor person, how can you assign us to work for you? Who are you?" Duan Ming shouted and rushed to Chu Han hysterically. The black rims in his eyes added more terror to his face.

Bang--

Chen Shaoye pulled the trigger of the gun which he aimed at the feet of those people. The obedient fatty guy could timely be angry when Chu Han was threatened, "I will shoot you if you keep insulting my boss!"

Chu Han slightly glanced towards him. He then thought that loyalty was a magical thing since Chen Shaoye did not counterattack when he was being beaten by Luo Xiaoxiao but he clearly showed more fierceness when it was him who was threatened.

"Shoot me?!" An angry voice full of agitation reverberated throughout the crowd, "Only you such ** people could make advantage of us having no weapon! Everybody should not be afraid

of them. Follow me and tear them off!"

The mass was stimulated by that shout as they rushed forward again. The level of mess it created was almost the same with that of a zombie tide.

Chu Han looked towards the people rushing towards him as his eyes flashed. Suddenly, his left hand left his pocket and then it flexibly pulled the trigger with such haste. The speed of his movements was so fast the others were not able to react.

Bang---

A scream could be heard from the crowd. Fresh blood dyed the ground red.

The angry crowd seemed to have been poured with a basin of cold water as they suddenly became quiet. Simply rushing forwards with the crowd and anger was different things while dying was also another thing. No one would like to be killed. The man opposite to them would shoot the second time if he shot once.

Chu Han did not continue pulling the trigger, instead walking towards the group of people. There was a man lying on the ground and his right side was bleeding.

"I have noticed you." Chu Han's sound became so calm, "You are aiming at me but are we acquaintances?"

The one bleeding was Zhou Shuli. He seemed to be so crazed as he ferociously stared at Chu Han, "How dare you say that we are not acquaintances?"

Chu Han frowned and looked towards the man who seemed to be very frenetic. He had never met this man.

"My life could be so happy if you didn't come and ruin it!" Zhou Shuli shouted suddenly and tried hard to get up, "How could I lose everything if you did not ransack the supermarket? The supermarket was mine. So does the G55. They are all mine! You robbed them away without saying anything. You only killed half of

the zombies there so I was forced to lead the zombies away with human blood. Consequently, much more zombies were attracted. Food and women are gone! It is all your fault! How dare you say that we are not acquaintances?!"

Zhou Shuli's logic was totally in a mess. Chu Han listened and he was shocked after hearing the words 'leading zombies away with human blood'. The place where the tide had formed was at the supermarket he had ransacked. Then, the G55 word made Chu Han think of something. So he was that man and the tide was caused for it!

Chu Han squatted down slowly and looked at the crazy Zhou Shuli, "Are you saying that you lead the zombies away with human blood and the result was it aroused a tide of zombies?"

Zhou Shuli was at a daze and shouted, "What's wrong? It is all your fault! Now I could not go out of Tong City! No!"

"Great!" Chu Han's expression suddenly turned ugly as he aimed his gun at Zhou Shuli's head, "You can go die."

Bang---

Blood splashed all over the ground, quenching the anger of the people.

Chapter 76: What Is Your Name?

Zhou Shuli's body was on the ground and the fresh blood greatly stimulated the crowd. Many people wanted to run away but they could not because of fear. They had been shocked by the shot but this was the first time they witnessed murder in the base.

Soon, Chu Han was as terrible as zombies in the impression of the crowd.

"Throw the body far away." Chu Han's voice was so calm that he seemed to have just killed a chicken or a duck, not a man.

Chen Shaoye carried Zhou Shuli's body immediately and walked towards the place Chu Han said. The blood flowing from the body shocked the people. The eight hundred people turned extremely quiet; even their breathing was sporadic.

Cheng Xianguo, Ye Chen and Yue Zi were shocked. They had killed zombies and had conflicts with other bases, but they had never killed someone. One month had just passed ever since the apocalypse. Food was not a big deal if people had guts, so was shelter. But it was not enough to produce this kind of result.

Cheng Zehao was quivering as he hid behind the crowd. It was out of his expectation that Zhou Shuli would be killed. What should he do? Should he continue with what he had planned?

The students of Mingqiu University were also scared. Ding Xue surprisingly covered her mouth. She widened her eyes in fear. Killing was a thing that she could not imagine! The man in front of her just killed another person and did not even wipe his face when the blood splashed towards his face. Was he really Chu Han?

Pat! Pat!

The noise created by the boots stepping on the ground sounded like a certain rhythm in the silence of the crowd. Chu Han's body was straight and his expression was so dignified. That air of

murderous intentions shocked the mass and they could not help but retreat. He walked towards the left side of the crowd and looked through the strangers with different ages and appearances, including men and women, old and young. Their ages ranged from ten to fifty.

It made this team very complicated and very hard to control.

The people were so quiet and all eight hundred people did not know what the man would do next.

"You are so lucky. The days are so good. There is food for you and you guys have no need to kill zombies to survive." Chu Han suddenly and clearly said. Everyone could hear it as his footsteps stopped.

"But you don't know!!"

Chu Han's voice became larger. The young voice sounded like a general from a war although it was owned by a twenty-year-old college student.

He raised his hand up and then steadily pointed at the bridge ahead, "Tong City, the place that you were born, gone to school, worked in, got married and had children, even getting your pension, how many people used to live there? You guys are local residents. No one would know much more than you guys. Just tell me, how many?!"

His voice was extremely loud and it was growing louder and louder. His tone also grew more powerful. The sudden force seemed to be a beast being released from its chains.

No one replied and everyone became dazed by Chu Han's sudden outburst. They were stupefied while looking at Chu Han. He was younger than most of them. He was only a twenty-year-old student, a young man that still haven't entered the corporate world of the society.

But he was able to shock more than eight hundred people.

"Three million!" His loud voice reverberated throughout the crowd. It surged out like a volcano. Chu Han stood in front of these people with dark eyes, "There are three million people in the city, so, how many zombies would be there?"

"You tell me!" Chu Han looked at the people and the voice sounded like a mad lion, "Tell me. How many?"

It was so silent and no one spoke. All people were dazed by Chu Han, a twenty-year-old young man. They were shocked by his ferocious tone and they suddenly turned limp. Only their pale eyes was moving as it looked towards Chu Han.

"You don't know that." Helplessness and sadness seemed to fill Chu Han's eyes, "You never care about how dangerous the city would be, even reluctant to leave the base that seems to be safe. You know nothing! 80% of the three million population of Tong City had become zombies!"

80%?! The scary data Chu Han spoke about made the crowd widen their eyes. They were dazed as a dagger seemed to be inserted into their hearts.

Chu Han then kept moving forwards. Eyes scanned through the faces and the voice was still loud, "What you care about is food, items brought by Cheng Xianguo, when women beside your room would take a bath and beauties in the survivors!"

Chu Han's footsteps then stopped as he looked at a fifteen-year-old girl and his voice became soft, "What's your name?"

"Chu, Chu Xia." A young lady was in a muddy face and the shocked girl answered the question.

"Chu Xia." Chu Han curved the corner of his mouth, "Good. Are you senior high school student?"

"Yes. I have just graduated from middle school." The girl called Chu Xia was dazed and answered slowly.

"A middle school graduate." Chu Han curved his mouth and asked

loudly, "Chu Xia! You tell them! How many zombies would be there if 80% of the three million population had been turned into zombies?"

"Two million and four hundred thousand." It was a number easy to calculate. The young girl said clearly and she covered her mouth suddenly after she finished saying it. She said while quivering, "There are two million and four hundred thousand zombies!"

There are two million and four hundred thousand zombies!"

"Two million and four hundred thousand zombies! A teenager easily calculated it but you guys were not able to! How were you not able to? Aren't you adults?" Chu Han was so annoyed as he continued to walk forward. His back was so straight while the boots he wore made creaking sounds on the ground. He looked towards the faces of these people and then at the shock in their faces.

"You!" Chu Han stopped in front of a young man, "What is your name?"

"Mu Tian." The man was at a daze while looking at Chu Han.

"Mu Tian." Chu Han's smile was not affable as he said, "Senior high school?"

"Yes. Second Year." Mu Tian answered. His eyes were clear but he was confused.

"A second year student!" Chu Han rose up his head and looked around the crowd. His brows were twisted and the voice was so loud again, "Mu Tian! You tell them, how many people are there in Xianguo Base?"

Chapter 77: Warrior or Coward

Mu Tian was dazed and answered rapidly, "There are one thousand and forty-two people in the base, basing on the data we gathered this morning. It should be one thousand and seventy but a lot of people died during the attack of the zombies last night."

"More than one thousand people." Chu Han smiled faintly as coldness surfaced in his expression. Slowly, he spoke, "A base with a population of more than a thousand people lost 28 with just a hundred zombies attacking! So tell me, of the more than a thousand people in the base that has survived, how many will still be alive after facing thousands of zombies?!"

"Who can tell me?!" Chu Han shouted at the mass while his violent voice reverberated across the space, "Say it! How many?!"

No one answered and no one also dared to calculate the numbers. They had no idea regarding the casualty rate. They could not imagine, rather, they could not dare to calculate the numbers. Maybe all of them?

Bang! Bang! Bang!

The roars of zombies successively came along with Chu Han's shouts, a distinct warning towards the people of the base.

"Did you hear that?" Chu Han's voice was so gloomy as he looked towards the mass of people in the base. "There is someone fighting to block the zombies for you guys. Did you think about why there would be zombies in this quiet base? And why their numbers are getting more and more while the frequency of attacks are getting more often?!"

"You guys! Have you thought about it?!"

Panic and shock appeared in the faces of these people. Yes, why really?

"Use your head!" Chu Han shouted and pointed towards the

opposite bridge rapidly, "A zombie tide has formed due to the man I have killed just now. Tens of thousands of zombies are coming, yet what are you doing? Cursing other people and complaining!"

Tens of thousands of zombies are coming?

Chu Han`s words shocked everyone as they felt like they were just hit by lightning. Tens of thousands of zombies? But there were only a thousand of them. They brushed off the idea that this base will be overrun when they saw how valiant the people at the frontlines were fighting, but after Chu Han said those words, they immediately went limp and their knees went weak. They could almost already feel the threat of death.

So that was why Chu Han killed Zhou Shuli without the slightest hesitation. He was the one who aroused the zombie tide!

Soon, everyone`s eyes no longer held any sense of blaming him for what he has done, instead; it was replaced by a complicated emotion. Should they feel happy and appreciated? They did not know. All they knew was that the young man before them was not a devil, surprisingly; he was even admirable at times.

"We only number at roughly a thousand people, including two hundred old people and young children who couldn`t fight with zombies. Who has thought of the coming crisis?" Chu Han actually used "We".

Chu Han`s word shocked and at the same time confused everyone. Yes. What should they do? How were they going to survive this crisis?

"You have your country, your kin, your friends, your lover, you have what you care for and that is all that matters; that is your way of thinking." Chu Han`s voice, coupled with his sturdy rubber boots hitting the ground, created a sound that greatly etched itself into the memories of the people there, "But all of these..."

"—are built on the basis of existence!" Chu Han did not stop

walking as his loud voice sounded throughout the base. He walked through the mass slowly with powerful strides, "I asked Cheng Xianguo to assign you guys to carry something that you deem as rubbish and to work hard even without breakfast. So you thought I was crazy?"

Suddenly, the crowd was stumped by Chu Han`s words.

Chu Han stopped his footstep as mockery flitted across his face, "You thought that my brain has gone haywire? You thought I was retarded? Was I wasting your labor while I am doing nothing? So you are anxious and unhappy, complaining even?"

The people who were not thick skinned lowered their heads for they really thought like that.

"Do you really think I am a fool, to go even as far as to annoy the people in the base?" Chu Han laughed and his smile was tinged with coldness, "I know the tide of zombies is coming but you think I still have the f**cking guts to prank you all?"

"No, no." Someone replied.

"Sorry."

"Sorry. But, but—"

"But what?" Chu Han walked closer and quietly looked towards the crowd as he then said, "You guys don`t know what these things are going to be used for so you started to doubt my sanity and judgement?"

Chu Han harshly asked to shush the crowd. But when he wanted to take a deep breath to continue, suddenly---

Roaring--

Roaring---

Suddenly, deafening roars could be heard from afar, more numerous and was louder than before.

Panic stricken, the crowd subconsciously turned around to look

at where the roars came from.

The bridge was no longer empty as countless black dots squirmed along its spaces to rush towards the base. They were roaring and shouting excessively. It looked like a dark flood. Tens of thousands of zombies were rushing towards the base. They looked like a swarm of locusts. They rushed to the bridge with rapid pace with the base as their target.

The tide of zombies was coming!

Tens of thousands of them!

There were too many of them that the people in the base started to ask themselves what would be left of this place when those zombies successfully invaded the base. Only destruction and ruins would be left behind while all of the people here would be bitten to death.

Panic and helplessness rapidly engulfed the base.

Some people hugged their heads and cried while some hugged their friends and tried to feel the last warmth this cruel world could offer while the rest started to curse this unrelentingly cruel world.

Cheng Xianguo`s eyes was now red. According to what he saw, the number of zombies was greater than what Chu Han had expected, probably more than twenty thousand.

Bang--

Suddenly, a loud sound of something heavy hitting the floor reverberated throughout the base. It came from beside Chu Han.

It was an axe made of iron and its blade was deeply embedded into the ground. The cracks its impact created formed a one meter wide spider web.

"They are coming. They have turned us into homeless people by destroying our homes and plaguing our world. They are coming!"

Chu Han's voice was filled with calmness. Next, he lifted the axe with one hand as he pointed it towards the mass of zombies coming towards them. The axe glinted with killing intent as Chu Han shouted, "Do you see that? They are our common enemy! The enemy of human beings, and we, the people here, are all allies!"

Yes! Zombies were the reason why they have lost everything.

Anger and hate surged out of the hearts of the people of the base.

Yes, they are allies against their common enemy, the zombies!

"Now you have two options." Chu Han stretched out his left hand and pointed towards the residential district, "Escape into your rooms and shut the door to wait for death! Lay your life to destiny as it labels you a coward!"

Chu Han then continued as he pointed towards his chest and shouted, "Or stay here and choose to believe me! Stand by my side and fight with me to kill these zombies! Stay here and be a warrior!"

"You guys!" Chu Han's voice was extremely loud, "Make your choice!"

Chapter 78: To Defend the Dignity of Human Beings

Make your choice?

Chu Han`s loud voice covered the roaring of the zombies while gripping through the hearts of the eight hundred people who were capable of fighting. It also covered the panic and confusion they were feeling. His voice even seemed soothing to some.

Warrior or Coward!

They had to choose one!

Chu Han stood in front of the crowd, looking at their reactions. He was not that eye-catching but everyone was casting their eyes on him, which proved to be an extremely strong cohesive force.

Roaring---

Roaring---

Successive, almost rhythmic roars could be heard from afar as an earthshaking spectacle was unfolding before their very eyes. Looking upfront, the empty space previously was now amassing with activity as countless black dots was now starting to appear from the horizon, silhouettes of the broken remnants of humanity testament to the savagery of eschatology and of the world. Staggering footsteps of what humanity termed as ‘harbingers of death’ could slowly be heard, but the speed at which they were going was unbelievable, like a beast pouncing towards his prey knowing full well he already had caught it but still at great haste because of its hunger. From the people`s estimation, that vast horde would get to the base in one hour tops.

A life/death crisis was coming!

Chu Han did not have to wait long before someone stood up; raising the blunt weapon he was carrying into the air as everyone

also joined him soon enough.

"Kill those zombies!"

"Poke out their heads!"

"They have ruined our lives, and now is the time for our revenge!"

"There is nothing to be afraid of! If I die, I die as a warrior"

"I choose to be a warrior! I choose to die with honor"

People started to stand up and surround Chu Han. Inspirational words were thrown out; some jokes were even spurted as their morale soared. Be it the men or the women, the old or the young, they all raised whatever they were holding.

They chose to believe in Chu Han!

They chose to battle!

To defend the dignity of human beings!

Cheng Xianguo looked at Chu Han with surprise in his eyes as he scanned the young man`s face for a couple of times, "This man is only twenty years old yet he could already do something like this in this troubled times!"

"He is more a leader compared with you." A light flashed in Ye Chen`s narrow eyes as he continued, "He is born to be a leader."

"Yes. I admire him for that." Cheng Xianguo nodded.

Shang Jiuti and Bai Yun`er stood behind Chu Han as they looked towards the man with complicated eyes. His air of tranquility, his ability to gather the people to increase their chances of victory even when those people all held different personalities and ideals, this was what made this person so unbelievable.

"So, listen to my arrangement." Chu Han softly said but his voice could clearly be heard as the people quieted up when he started speaking.

"Those people with guns should stand at the front of the cars." Chu Han said rapidly and clearly, "Those who have none must bring their weapons and stay at the place I shall assign you to."

"Please remember that you must standby if there are no orders coming from me and when I tell you to kill those zombies, do your best to kill as much as you can!" Chu Han's planning and method of assigning the people was simple and direct. Only he knew the reason why he did it like that.

"Trust me! I will try my best to get all of you guys out of here!"

Half an hour passed.

The horde of zombies has already passed the bridge as they continued to rush towards the base with even greater haste. The dotted scenery was very fear-inducing as the roars were increasingly becoming clearer and clearer. This scenery was just what made the people called this place "The City of Death".

The mass scattered as the bullets and guns were distributed promptly. But there were only fifteen guns so the people who were not lucky to be given one were tasked to form ten-man groups. There had to be at least two men in a group. Weapons such as axes were given but the people who did not know how to properly use them took blunt weapons, iron sticks, and even the hoe and sickle they used for farming.

Certainly, not everyone chose to fight as a hundred people started to go towards the residential district. They did not want to participate in the battle, choosing to just wait for destiny's judgment. Cheng Zehao and Duan Ming were two prime examples of them.

Cheng Zehao's choice disappointed Cheng Xianguo so much but he did not stop him. He just slightly glanced at him.

It was worthy of mention that of the University Students, only

Duan Ming chose to not fight, earning him the contempt and mockery of his fellow students.

Chu Han did not bother with those people as he continued to arrange and organized the people. As to the women and children who were scared but still chose to stand by them, Chu Han would go and pat their shoulders, uttering words of inspiration.

"Chu Han!" Duan Ming who chose to sulk in the residential district and wait for their fates to unfold along with the hundred people shouted; shame imperceptible in his eyes. He just smiled coldly, "I shall witness your failure as you get bitten by zombies at the window of my room."

In the quiet place, everyone was able to clearly hear it. Chen Shaoye turned back and shouted angrily, "My boss will not fail! Victory is ours!"

"Hahaha!" Duan Ming laughed as he wanted to mock them.

"I remember what I have said." Chu Han interrupted him expressionlessly as he pointlessly said, "Your name is a really good name."

"What?" Duan Ming opened his eyes with disbelief. Not only him, the surrounding people were also confused.

"Duan Ming (1)!" Luo Xiaoxiao said loudly, her voice filled with mockery, "Hahaha! Duan Ming, Duan Ming, it really is a good name."

"You`re cursing me!" Duan Ming roared towards Chu Han. His eyeball turned sunken while his lips turned pale. His body that was already so skinny turned slimmer even more.

A fierce light glinted in Chu Han`s eyes as he curved his mouth into a devilish smile. He said the words one by one, "By eating zombie meat, a person will get infected."

Homm--

Chu Han`s words struck all the people like lightning.

Did he eat zombie meat?!

Duan Ming was quavering and he could not believe it. How did Chu Han know about it?

"Impossible!" He shouted, panic clear in his voice. He was far away but his voice was so loud so everyone was able to clearly hear it, "It is impossible that you could know about it. How did you know about it?!"

Vomiting---

A lot of people were disgusted as they vomited on the ground. How could he eat the meat of zombies?

Chu Han did not continue to bicker with Duan Ming as shouted, "Everyone move to your assigned place and get ready to fight!"

Chu Han`s words interrupted the crowd`s train of thought. They had no time to think whether Duan Ming would get infected or not. All of them went to their assigned place.

On the other hand, the people who were with Duan Ming cast wary eyes towards him. He suddenly shouted as he ran towards the nearest building behind the building he was in before.

Chu Han no longer thought about Duan Ming as what he needed to think about was the people with him, the people who were worthy of surviving with him. As to the issue of Duan Ming eating zombie meat, he did not witness him doing so but the memory of his previous incarnation was still so clear to him. Duan Ming was so hungry he ate zombie meat.

Although he did not see how Duan Ming died, according to the facts in his previous incarnation, just a single bite of zombie meat would cause that person to get infected. Although the speed of turning into a zombie would be slower than directly being bitten or scratched by zombies, there would be a reaction a week or a month from now.

The only thing that could be confirmed was that the virus would not disappear.

After receiving the megaphone from Yue Zi, Chu Han stood on top of a vehicle. He took this place as his temporary headquarters because it gave him a panoramic view of the entire place.

A lot of trucks were lined up with the front of one car connected to the rear of another, while a person equipped with a gun was standing behind each one.

There used to be an empty space at that place. It was a large space but now it was filled with vehicles. The front of one vehicle was connected to the rear of the other as it formed a giant...

—Maze!

1. 段明 or "Duan Ming" also means 'ephemeral or short lived'

Chapter 79: War in Death City

A maze was formed by the arrangement of the cars with each car packed with heavy things such as stones and rocks to ensure that it will stay in place. The wheels were even bolted to the ground to avoid being pulled by zombies. There were several empty spaces between each pair, enough for a single person to pass through. The people that were ordered by Chu Han formed a semicircle with that empty space as the mouth. Each group consisted of ten to fifteen people who were tightly gripping their weapons.

The maze filled the entire entrance of the base splendidly. It seemed to have been pulled out of thin air.

Upfront, the entry point could be seen. The large space was filled with dirt as white smoke seemed to profusely proliferate in that area. There was something on the dirt. Although they were unclear as to what it was, they could see that each of those places had a rope that stretched towards the maze they created.

Petrol was poured onto the ropes that had varying tags. Letters like A, B, C, and D were etched upon the ropes as Chen Shaoye who was holding a torch stood in front of one, waiting for Chu Han's orders .

Cheng Xianguo, Ye Chen and Yue Zi each stood on top of a truck. So did Shang Jiuti and Bai Yun'er. Lou Xiaoxiao was standing beside Chu Han, tightly holding onto her gun. Everyone was assigned with a task and a spot to stay.

Everyone waited quietly as the successive roaring that was getting closer and closer was the only sound that could be heard.

Chu Han stood in the top of the tallest truck. He held his axe with his right hand while he gripped the megaphone with his left hand.

He was the general of the people in the base for this war. They didn't have enough planning, equipment, and manpower. He

distributed the tasks himself.

He was the leader of the people and the crowd only followed his orders.

There were only more than seven hundred of them against tens of thousands of zombies. If other people saw how Chu Han wanted to fight more than twenty thousand zombies with only a meager seven hundred people, they would label him a madman. They would think he was crazy. The vast amount of zombies could already allow others to predict what would happen to the seven hundred people, and that is complete annihilation.

But Chu Han did not falter as he already promised these people that they will win and thus, survive!

Their enemies were only a group of people without rationality and could not think, driven only by instincts!

Time slowly passed as the crowd held their breaths. The horde of zombies was slowly getting nearer and nearer, the awful smell of rotten meat already reaching the nose of the people of the base. The zombie's incisors that were filled with dark blood could already be clearly seen especially with the sun illuminating the entire place. They were wearing tattered clothes and their skins were rotten and wrinkled. They mechanically staggered towards the base.

They first arrived at the place where the people of the base farmed fruits and vegetables. The vegetables were being crushed by their feet while some dark blood and rotten meat splattered on the ground. The people who worked very hard for those vegetables were fuming with anger. It was their food and they would have harvested it in a few months time, but they were now being flattened. Those vegetables would no longer be able to be harvested for they were now completely crushed!

The horde of zombies was getting nearer and nearer, squeezing through towards the place where the people were standing. They

were almost there.

"Zone A, detonate!"

Chu Han's loud voice was amplified by the speaker. He stood in the command post, his posture straight and erect. He took his axe as he shouted. His face was so calm.

Chen Shaoye who was standing far away took the torch and lit the rope tagged "A".

Zi-----

The rope which was soaked with petrol was lit as it the fire streaked towards the maze of vehicles, like a fire dragon streaking through the skies. It rapidly spread towards the 'dirt zones'. Soon, the rope had reached the place where the white smoke was coming from.

A lot of zombies were squeezing through in that place, paying no heed to what was happening.

The fire heated the place up until...

Boom!

A huge explosion suddenly occurred!

The explosion caused the ground to shake while the deafening sound spread throughout the place. The sound could even be heard in the inner buildings of the residential district. Dirt splashed from where the explosion occurred while countless heads and mangled organs was scattered across the place. They looked like fireworks that had been lit up and thrown into the air and then falling to the ground after a short time. A crater was created by the impact, filled with tattered zombie organs and body parts. The dark blood filled that space which now seemed to be a very murky swamp.

Chu Han looked towards that place as he laughed exaggeratedly.

More than seven hundred zombies should have been killed by that blast.

Shock extended in the heart of all the people there.

In a single moment, more than seven hundred zombies were wiped out!

Cheng Xianguo widely opened his eyes in disbelief. In all honesty, that explosion was so violent he started to ask himself how it happened. What did Chu Han bury in that place? A vast amount of mines? No. They were incapable of collecting those and in the amount needed to create that kind of result!

Ye Chen was also shocked. His usual neutral expression was now replaced with an expression of disbelief.

"Shit! Shit! Smart!" Yue Zi shouted excitedly as he could not stop himself from jumping up and down on top of the car.

The seven people within that middle circle were so excited they almost jumped in joy. They could see from the gap between the cars how powerful that explosion was, taking a lot of zombies out. A lot of people even hugged others while some simply smiled. That violent explosion was that shocking.

Bai Yun`er slightly twirled her hair as the cold eyes she used to look at Chu Han was now filled with an unknown color.

Shang Jiuti`s cheeks turned beet red as she jumped excitedly. She did make a good choice!

Chen Shaoye waved his arms excitedly and the cordial expression made his fat meat quiver, "Do it!"

Luo Xiaoxiao tried to suppress her excitement since she did not want to bother Chu Han at that moment.

Chu Han who was standing on the command post counted the time that has passed. The explosion earlier was not timed accurately thus only killing seven hundred zombies.

But it did not matter anymore since he had already mastered the rhythm.

On the other hand, the zombies paid no heed to the explosion that happened. They just continued to rush towards the people, stepping onto the bodies of their 'comrades'. Pairs of rotten meat stepped on the muddy pond of dark blood and mangled corpses. They were incapable of rational thinking, hunger the only thing that was driving their movements.

"Zone B, detonate!!"

Chu Han`s voice sounded out from the megaphone, filled with dignity and ambition.

He wanted to win!

To win the war!

Zzz----

Soon enough, Chen Shaoye lit the rope marked with 'B'.

Boom!

There was another explosion, this time taking out a grand total of nine hundred zombies.

Broken limbs were flying into the air. For the people, it was not at all disgusting. For them, it was a splendid way of starting the battle, giving them that extra optimism that surviving in this war was not that impossible at all!

The successive violent explosions perked the interest of the people who were on the residential districts, all of them peeking through the windows that gave a very wide range of viewing.

It was a miracle.

Chapter 80: Properly Used Brain

A carpet of smoke has formed from the explosion as everyone was still reeling in awe of that violence. There should have been more than nine hundred zombies that were affected by that explosion. Some were only badly mutilated while some unfortunate ones had every part minced and mangled. There were even some who still had their heads but were no longer capable of movement since all of their limbs were either completely destroyed or mangled by that explosion, no longer posing any threat.

Duan Ming`s face was plastered very closely to the glass window, disbelief in his expression.

"Impossible! Impossible! How did he do it?! I don`t believe it!"

"Vomiting—"

Suddenly, he vomited a mouthful of extremely thick dark blood, spraying all over the windows and the floor.

"Ah!"

Duan Ming retreated in fear as he stumbled on the ground. He tried very hard to stand back up. Dark blood! He vomited dark blood!

Suddenly, a word came to his mind — zombification.

What Chu Han said came to his mind; if one ate zombie meat, that person would get infected and become a zombie!

"No! Nope!" Duan Ming hammered his fists into the ground as he felt very unwilling. His crying was accompanied by loud hammering sounds, "I am only too hungry, too hungry! It can`t be! I cannot be infected."

"Vomiting—coughing---coughing---coughing!"

As he looked down again, he saw that there were some rotten

meat on the dark red blood he vomited.

"No!!" Duan Ming completely broke down, shouting was the only thing he could think of to let loose his anguish and unwillingness.

It was a pity that it was completely useless. Chu Han was saying the truth. It was really a good name.

The rest of the people who did not fight were still reeling in awe as they looked on from their windows. They cast eyes full of shock and disbelief. Did Chu Han make those things, that twenty-year old young man? How did he pull it off? From where they were standing, they had a bird`s eye view of the events that has transpired and they label it an event no lesser than a miracle.

But it was just the beginning.

"Zone C and Zone D, detonate!" Chu Han`s voice sounded out from the command post he was standing in.

Zzzz--- (Note: Firecrackers, everyone?)

Chen Shaoye lighted the ropes marked with the letters "C" and "D". Since Chu Han simultaneously ordered both of them to be detonated, he had to light them both at the same time. He must not make any mistakes.

Boom!

Boom!

Two huge explosions shook the base once again. The smoke and flame showed how violent a war was. Zombies that were unfortunate enough to be near the explosion were either fully minced or were crippled. Some even had their heads spill out brain matter. The explosion also displaced the dirt in the place of impact. Rotten meat scattered everywhere as the mangled pieces and the dark blood made those places look like a swamp.

A field of compressed air formed from the explosion, almost creating a vacuum. The zombies who were lucky enough to survive

the explosion or were a safe distance away unluckily got squeezed by the compressed air. The zombies in the middle of the two explosions were killed by that turbulent airflow.

The explosion this time was of a bigger scale than before. People in the residential district even felt huge tremors akin to that of an earthquake.

Chu Han smiled as he looked towards the smoke billowing from afar. The phones and the laptops he wanted Cheng Xianguo to collect now showed its usefulness.

Every one of them had a Li-Ion Battery.

Li-Ion Batteries produced white smoke when the outer casing was destroyed and would explode once it reaches a certain temperature.

The explosive power of a Li-Ion Battery was equal to that of a grenade. Multiply that by hundreds gathered in one place and the result would be out of everyone`s expectations. It was the principal reasons for the explosions that ensued.

So how many zombies were killed by the explosive power of those batteries? Chu Han had the answer.

Zone C and D`s explosion affected more than four thousand zombies. Adding on the field of compressed air that could kill a thousand more in each zone, there should have been more than two thousand five hundred zombies that were ultimately killed.

Chu Han used his brains splendidly. He was not just a boorish fellow who only depended on brawns. He was an opportunistic person, taking every advantage and doing whatever he can to reach his goal. By killing all of the zombies in this horde, they would be able to leave this place.

Is Tong City really the City of Death? Is it a city hope chose to abandon as the wheels of fate just kept rolling?

That day, he stood there to prove to everyone that fate is just a

bunch of bulls**t!

He needed to go to Anluo City so that he could rescue his family. Nothing could stop him, be it a zombie tide, nor the city of death!

"Zone E, zone F, zone G, detonate!"

Boom!

Boom!

Boom!

Three huge flames soared into the skies like a phoenix spreading its wings. It formed a triangle that trashed every zombie within its vicinity. It looked like a huge pit.

Though it was the place where they grew their food, the residents did not feel pity or sadness. They only thought that those are good bombs! They were feeling ecstatic seeing tons of zombies being bombed!

They raised their heads as they looked towards the tallest car where a man was standing. Chu Han's stature was not that well-built, slim even. His straight posture and his dark eyes, added on to the calmness and accurate calculations made him a leader they can't forget. These defining characteristics made him a person these people worshipped and almost all of them felt a strong urge to follow this man to survive. Standing at the peak and winning wars was what this man has done.

The thought of winning this battle subconsciously flooded their minds as the trust they held towards Chu Han increased even more. The horde of zombies in front of them were not that scary and cutting them and killing them was no longer hard to accept.

"Come on, a**holes. We are not afraid of you!"

"Let me cut your heads, walking dummies!"

"We are going to win and the zombies will completely be wiped out!"

Words of inspiration were thrown by the people. They were shouting and feeling very excited. They looked like fanatics. Most of them still haven't experienced fighting these zombies themselves but they were now pumped up!

The people who were equipped with guns was also quite excited as they waited for Chu Han's next command.

Chu Han still stood on the roof of the car as he continued to look upfront. Seven zones have been bombed.

The first explosion killed approximately seven hundred zombies while the second killed more than nine hundred. The next two explosions killed more than two thousand five hundred. The rest of the bombs killed four thousand more!

The amount of zombies that had been killed had reached eight thousand. Although not all of the zombies were dead, they have managed to slice off a very big chunk.

Great! It was more than what he had expected!

It was not enough though as it was just the beginning. There were still more than ten thousand zombies left

Diiii---

The sound of the system notification continuously rang in Chu Han's ears.

"Cheng Xianguo's loyalty has reached 60%"

"Ye Chen's loyalty has reached 50%"

"Yue Zi's loyalty has reached 50%"

"Chu Xia's loyalty has reached 30%"

"Mu Tian's loyalty has reached 20%"

"..."

Chapter 81: More Freaking Awesome than My Idol

"Shut up!" Chu Han cursed in his heart.

"Do you want to turn off system notifications?" The monotonous voice of the system sounded in Chu Han`s ears.

"Yes! Now!" Chu Han barked, his voice pulsating with anger.

He then cleared his mind. Chu Han was not in the mood to check on the loyalty bars for his vision was still fixated on the countless numbers of zombies nearing them. The number of Li-Ion batteries they were able to gather was only a small amount, and thus, they were not able to completely wipe out the horde of zombies. Though the amount of zombies killed by the explosions of those batteries reached eight thousand, it could only be attributed to Chu Han`s precise arrangement and timing of explosions.

But he could not indulge in his success for danger is still lurking!

There were only two places rigged with the batteries but there were still more than ten thousand zombies left.

In the western part of Tong City, in quite a distance away from Xianguo base was another base. It was also a base where survivors resided and it was also formed by a group of people who led the survivors. But this base was different from Xianguo base, for the people in this base resided in a seventy stories tall skyscraper. This building was the tallest building in the city. It was quite a distance away from downtown Tong City, but it was still a high-end hotel. As such, it was the most famous spot in the western part of the city that attracted quite a lot of tourists every year.

However, these people did not care about tourism. There were more than two thousand survivors living in the hotel. Most of the people there lived with others in the lower levels of the hotel while

those with power and position lived at high-class suites with a good view of the entire city.

In the most expensive suite in the hotel, several people were sitting on the balcony. A bottle of an expensive brand of wine was on the table, but those people drank it like it was water as they paired it with lavish dishes of meat and vegetables. They were so happy.

"The people on the lower lofts are useless pieces of trash. I suggest we make them find food instead of eating the food we have worked so hard to get," said a bearded young man who was probably at his early twenties.

"Yes. There are a lot of food around the city but these people are so afraid of going out," another man replied as he looked towards a man who was looking out the balcony, "What are you looking at, Mu Ye?"

"Look there, why is smoke coming out from that place?" The young man, Mu Ye, tightly frowned.

After hearing Mu Ye, everyone stopped eating and looked towards that place.

"Isn't that the place where Xianguo Base is located?" Someone said.

"Shhhhhh!" Mu Ye asked everybody to be silent, "Listen, what is that sound?"

Boom---

After he finished speaking, an explosion sounded out with the source being at the place where they were looking at. It was almost an inaudible sound due to the distance that only when everyone was silent were they able to hear it.

The group of people was shocked, but before they could compose themselves, another booming sound echoed out.

Boom!

It was another thundering sound, this time, it was even louder. It sounded like two explosions simultaneously being triggered as the smoke from afar grew even bigger.

Mu Ye focused his vision towards that place as he turned unexpectedly serious, "Give me the binoculars!"

Someone passed a binocular to him as another explosion sounded out. It sounded like the explosion of an atomic bomb. Mu Ye could see the turbulent airflow that was created by the explosions as they stirred a lot of zombies!

"What is that?" The people behind Mu Ye widened their eyes.

"Zombie horde!" Mu Ye's voice was shaking, a seldom occurrence, "But explosives were triggered that was able to take out a lot of zombies!"

"Made by Xianguo Base?"

"Impossible!"

"Cheng Xianguo and his people do not have that kind of firepower."

Mu Ye put down the telescope and ordered, "Let's go and check."

In another place far from Xianguo base, a bald man was drinking beer on the rooftop of another very tall skyscraper.

Boom!

The sound of a very big explosion suddenly sounded out!

"Puff---" The man was so shocked he spat the beer he drank. Coughing, he barked, "Shit! Who could be so crazy?"

Boom!

Another explosion sounded out!

"Puff! Cough! Cough! S**t! D**n it!" He spat what he was drinking again as he then threw the beer. He then held his binoculars as he looked towards the source of the sound. He excitedly murmured, "Who could be so freaking awesome? More awesome than my idol! Kill so many zombies in just a breath!"

In Xianguo Base, the tide was getting closer and closer.

Chu Han still stood at the command post he took for his own as he quietly looked towards the horde of zombies coming towards them. He didn't send out orders as he just silently waited.

No one made any noise despite their confusion. They knew nothing of Chu Han's plans but they felt they had to trust him.

The park in front of the maze they created has been destroyed but the swamp of blood and mangled parts hindered the zombies' movements. There were a lot of zombies who had their feet trapped in the swamp of dark blood. The pond of blood and mangled parts acted like a quicksand, sucking the zombies deeper into the bottom as they continued to struggle, until they were just lying on the pond for they could no longer go further. It was dirt specifically chosen by the survivors as what Chu Han had instructed them to. The dirt in itself was very soft, after it was mixed with the blood and parts of the zombies who was bombed, it became even softer.

More and more zombies were being trapped by the ponds of blood. However, the zombies still continued to move forward, squeezing through the bodies in front of them as they continued to move towards the maze. Because of the deterrence of the zombies at the front, the zombies who were scattered due to the explosions now dotted together.

The people in the maze held their weapons tightly, nervously waiting for the zombies.

Very soon, the horde of zombies was now just meters away from the maze. The front part of the maze formed a semicircle which looked like a mouth waiting for food. It was still formed by arranging sturdy vehicles but those vehicles were still a fraction smaller than the vehicles in the middle of the maze. The vehicles at the front were pretty much broken cars and there were no loads to stick it in place. A group of zombies could topple over those cars with their combined effort.

But it was the most important step that Chu Han had set!

He raised the megaphone up into his mouth as he patiently looked towards that place. There would only be a single chance for his plan to succeed and he had to be very good at grasping that chance. If the thousands of zombies rushed forwards with speed, his arrangement and layout would all be for naught.

Zombies rushed like a flood as their earth-shattering roars sounded out. Step by step, they were getting closer and closer. Chu Han was now capable of seeing the appearances of those zombies as he activated his phase-one strength.

One!

Two!

Three!

"Detonate"

Chu Han's order was made.

Chapter 82: The Winner Would Be King

Chu Han`s voice was filled with a sense of madness. It sounded like a warrior in his last ditch of battle, throwing the helve of his hatchet before dying. Chu Han`s black eyes tightly focused towards that place. The crescent space looked like a bowl filled with zombies.

Chen Shaoye raised the torch as he then set fire to the last two ropes.

Zzzz...

The fire looked like a dragon as it moved towards the front of the maze. These would be the final explosion. A madness that came from betting everything in a single throw of the dice.

Chu Han stood at the command post, his body as still as a tree. Droplets of sweat covered his entire face. What he would gain if it was successful was another chance at survival — if there was an error there would only be death.

So it must be successful!

Seven hundred pairs of eyes stared towards that place. They knew nothing of Chu Han`s layouts as they felt extremely nervous. A horde of zombies was quickly gathering at that place. The crescent shaped wall formed by vehicles was now on the verge of being broken through. In the next second, the zombies finally broke through.

At that moment, the fire had reached the end of the rope.

Boom! (Boom bada boom)

Boom!

Two huge explosions sounded out, greatly disturbing the airflow between them. Most of the zombies who had gathered at that place were thrown into the air, creating a somewhat unbelievable scene

of a rain of zombie parts.

The seven hundred people who were there could clearly feel the tremors the explosions created. The cement ground they were standing on now showed signs of cracks. Lots of zombies were bombed into bits as the blood fell like water flowing from the shower.

"So powerful!"

"So d**n good!"

The group of people had their morale soar as they worshipped Chu Han even more.

But it was only the first step.

Before the last of the broken limbs could land to the ground---

Boom! Boom! Boom! (bada Boom)

A column of flame soared to the sky as a mushroom cloud formed!

The vehicles that formed the crescent shape exploded as the smell of vehicular smoke filled the air. As seen from quite a distance away, the explosion created a crescent shaped column of flame.

But it was not the end!

A thick smell of burned meat profusely spread throughout the place. The flame the explosion created was so huge. The vehicles which exploded were now completely destroyed.

Chu Han put petrol onto the vehicles!

The explosion of the batteries, the burning of petrol, and the explosion of the vehicles caused the airflow to be squeezed, forming an almost vacuum-like space.

Casualties? They didn't know.

The columns of flame and smoke blocked everybody's line of

sight while the temperature soared. The people in the maze who were nearest to the explosions could clearly feel the heat; all of them were sweating profusely.

Chu Han did not know how many zombies they were able to take out and he also did not have the time to calculate since he was also nervously waiting for the zombies to rush towards them. They waited for their turns to do the killing after the sound of the war horn sounded out!

They waited to see who would be the winner between them and the zombies.

The winner would be the king!

The people who stayed at the residential district were shocked. They had the best angle to see what had happened, even better than the seven hundred people in the maze. The crescent design of the vehicles created an explosion that squeezed the zombies into the center of the maze!

Most of them felt regretful. They had thought that this war was already lost after seeing the overwhelming odds against them; but with Chu Han's arrangement and layout, the odds have turned. The seven hundred people who chose to fight still haven't fought with zombies but the zombies were already sharply declining in numbers after being bombed again and again!

The successive explosions of the batteries could kill more than five thousand zombies, yet there was still the fire burning even greater than before. Zombies would have to go through the flames to get to where the people were located. It was a flame created by the burning of petrol and the explosion of the vehicles. The flames would be able to greatly hurt the zombies, even to get so far as to hinder the footsteps of the zombies. Finally, the zombies that would be able to get to the place where the seven hundred people stayed would only number at around three thousand. The number of zombies that came should have been at eighteen thousand, but

Chu Han had killed fifteen thousands of them without sacrificing anybody`s life. Who would believe it?

All people now understood what the data stood for. The winner of the war might just be Chu Han!

He, he was such a genius!

A speeding pick-up truck suddenly screeched to a halt as the people was shocked after seeing what was in front of them. The huge explosion and the column of flames in the distance were very clear. The turbulent airflow created a heat wave. They would not move on otherwise they would have the same result with zombies. Mu Ye was beside the driver as an unknown emotion flashed in his eyes. According to his knowledge of Cheng Xianguo, he had neither balls nor the ability to do those things. For him, it looked like Cheng Xianguo`s last ditch struggle. Cheng Xianguo did not have such clear judgment.

The reason for such a zombie horde to form was still unknown to them but Xianguo base was clearly prepared for it. Their plans are working extremely well as they chose to fight the tide of zombies. They must have lots of guns and bullets. The leader of the war was the key. He must be an extremely smart leader!

The continuous explosions before was clearly able to kill lots of zombies. It meant that the person who led this war was not a crazy guy, but an extremely arrogant military Wizard!

There was such a person hiding in Xianguo Base?

Excitement flashed in his eyes as he guessed who that person was. He must be a high ranking official and should be more than thirty-five years old. Otherwise, Cheng Xianguo would not let that person do it.

Mu Ye knew that someone in other bases had sensed the commotion and was now coming towards that place.

There would only be two end results for that person.

He would either surrender or he would get killed!

Mu Ye slightly raised his brows as he wondered who that guy was? Did he not know of fear? Showing off his ability and talent so early was not a good choice in the apocalypse.

On the other hand, the bald man stood still as he held the binoculars as he intently looked towards the source of the commotion. He had stood still for a long time. He did not notice that his collar was not wet with sweat.

"Shit! Very good judgment ability and an extremely good leader! Who is he? He must be a hero in troubled time!"

Chapter 83: Hunted in a Cage

Looking at the scene through his binoculars, the bald man was so excited since the scenery that could be seen from a movie during civilized times now appeared in front of him.

He estimated that there had to be more than eighteen thousand zombies in that horde!

In front of that many zombies, even a sheet of iron would not be able to stop them. But now, out of the eighteen thousand zombies, only three thousand was left and there was even no one who was fighting with the zombies directly just yet. So it could be said that killing more than fifteen thousand zombies cost no human sacrifices.

The data comparison was too unbelievable.

With the smoke hindering his vision, he was unclear as to how many people were there to fight the remaining zombies. Is it an army regiment or just a common group of survivors? Where are they? But one thing could be confirmed, it was a team composed of organized and prepared people. They would be going to fight with perfect coordination and planning.

Whose idea was it?

The successive explosions were not the most essential. The key to the success of that operation lay in the precise timing and layout of the explosions.

"Genius! Genius! Except for my idol, you are the person I admire the most!" The bald man was so excited that he even had the urge to fly towards that place just to look at the person leading those people.

The fire in front of the maze was slowly getting weaker and weaker. A large area was burned. Connected with the destroyed

park and the pits of blood, it looked extremely like the ruins of a great civilization. It was so messy.

The roars were weakening after the successive explosions. The noisy environment before turned exceptionally silent, only the sound of the churning flames could be heard.

The smoke perforated throughout that place while the smell of scorched meat profusely spread out from the place of impact. It was the smell of burnt zombie meat. The vehicles could no longer be distinguished as great amounts of zombie parts and blood covered their entirety, unmarked graves of what were once people.

The three thousand zombies that was left were unaffected by the unfortunate ends of their comrades as they continued to move towards the center of the maze, even stepping on the mangled bodies and parts of their peers. They climbed along some of the vehicles to break through that defensive line. They then staggered into the maze, some still on fire.

They were moving in one by one and there were clearly no huge groups. Chu Han standing in his post loudly laughed. Great, there were only three thousand zombies left!

The arrangement of the maze was simple. There was a wide entrance and in the middle was the core of the maze. Branches formed by interconnected vehicles forked out. There were gaps precisely calculated to accumulate only one to two zombies at the same time where a group of people was guarding with weapons at the ready. A large group of zombies could not enter simultaneously.

The largest discrepancy zombies had that the people could exploit was their lack of intelligence and rationality.

The displacement of zombies before was planned in advance to slow the zombies. Chu Han made use of all things to block the zombie`s movement. He wanted to make the zombies go to where he wants them to go.

Zombies had no intelligence so they were incapable of choosing what was rational. They had to depend on their instincts when they rushed into the maze; they just went through the entrance and then branched out towards the gaps in the vehicles. When a zombie manages to get through the gaps one by one, a small team composed of fifteen people would meet them. It greatly reduced the pressure and the danger the people had to face.

What stood before the zombies' path was a crescent shaped maze formed by interconnected vehicles in which the groups of people are waiting. Those people looked like beasts stalking for prey. Fifteen people who had guns stood on top of the lorries at the back like hunters ready to shoot at a moment's notice. The place gave off an ephemeral explanation of the phrase "the mantis stalks the cicada, unaware of the oriole behind".

It was so lively. It was the scenery that could be seen from a high standpoint.

Those people who chose to hole up were ridiculed by the people who chose to fight, but now, they felt they were extremely lucky. Cheng Zehao lied on the window and laughed, "Hahaha! These idiots! They chose to trust Chu Han!" he wiped the beads of sweat on his forehead as he continued to laugh, "Good thing I was smart enough to reject it, otherwise; I would have been made bait!"

In his eyes, he thought he had exposed Chu Han's plans. The people in the front could stop the zombies for a short time, enough for the people standing in the lorries to shoot them off. He thought that Chu Han wanted the people to slow the zombies down so that the trucks behind would not be toppled over. Aiming down on moving targets would be very difficult, and so he thought that Chu Han wanted the people at the front to be bait to stop the zombies from toppling over the lorries where the people with guns stood on.

"Idiots! You guys are waiting to be bitten off!" Cheng Zehao

sneered and looked at Chu Han standing on top of a car, "Solve the zombie horde while reducing the population of the base so you can have much more material? S**t! You would even get to keep several beauties!"

His eyes then scanned the people on the lorries. There were Shang Jiuti, Bai Yun'er, Ding Xue, and Chu Xia standing on top of the lorries` roof.

The bald man on the roof of a building widened his eyes. He looked at the silhouette of the person in the command post. His rough hands worked its magic as he adjusted the binoculars. His voice suddenly became so excited, "My idol? Shit! He looks like my idol!" When the picture in the scope became clearer and clearer, the face of the bald man suddenly turned pale. His voice was still shaking. It was no longer excitement, it was now fear, "Hunting in a cage?! Idol, my idol is a person like that?"

Bang! The bald man was so angry and heavily stomped his feet on the ground, "How terrible! Those six hundred people are just bait? I am really blind!"

Inside the maze, zombies moved in one by one as their numbers quickly rose to the hundreds and then to a thousand. There were probably more than twenty zombies in front of a gap, waiting to rush forward. The smell of fresh human meat was very alluring to them.

The quickest zombies rushed towards the vehicles as they tried to climb up. The people were now able to see the zombies` pupils. When the zombies stretched their arms out, two different smells spread. It was the smell of rotten meat and petrol.

Clip! Clip! Clip!

The sound of loading bullets into guns could now be heard. There was no method and rhythm to it as the people was indifferent. Then, there were the roars of the zombies.

Roar! Roar! Roar!

The quickest zombies were now squeezing into the gaps between two vehicles. Some of the zombies was trapped due to two zombies forcefully squeezing through, getting stuck in the gaps while the zombies behind them relentlessly pushed their peers forwards. After some time, the zombies almost broke through. Their biting sounds could now be heard clearly by the defenders.

The survivors who chose to fight waited patiently. They cast their eyes towards Chu Han. There was neither fear nor the need to retreat in the people, there was only expectation!

"Everyone listen!" Chu Han`s voice which was amplified by the megaphone sounded out.

"Fight! Kill them all!"

Chapter 84: Chapter 84: Whack-a-Mole

It sounded like the raging sound of the horns of war as the people seemingly shouted some war cries. The excitement, the happiness, and the pent-up resentment they had towards zombies turned those people into highly motivated fighters as they shouted even more.

"Kill!"

"Kill these assholes!"

"Come on, zombies! Are you afraid of me?"

The group of people in the maze tightly held into their weapons as an expression of excitement filled their entire faces. It was the final hurdle and they would be the victors when they kill all of the zombies!

They looked at the orientation of the place they were on then to the precisely calculated gaps between the vehicles where they stood to guard. The zombies only knew how to move forward, making their heads extremely vulnerable when they were squeezing forward.

All kinds of weapons were raised high and then they fiercely hit the heads of the zombies. One by one, the zombies' numbers were slowly whittling down as the act of killing them felt even easier than the game Whack-a-Mole. Dark blood and brain matter splattered throughout the maze.

Seven hundred people could not stand against the rush of more than three thousand zombies. But the situation was different, the zombies were coming one by one and they were scattered all throughout the maze. Any advantage gained during the fight could change the winner into the loser.

The maze was the geographical advantage Chu Han gave them!

It was only just then that the seven hundred people knew the purpose of the orientation of the maze. One of it was to scatter the zombies and then trap them inside the gaps. No more than a single

zombie can squeeze through at a time and all the person behind the gap would have to do was wave his axe and hit the head that pops out. The danger index was so small.

This was not hunting in a cage, but hunting and killing inside a covered space where the zombies posed the least threat!

This time, the zombies were the hunted and they were the hunters.

Chu Han jumped from the command post into the ground, his axe hitting the ground with a loud thud. He was the one assigned to this place, the core of the maze which had the widest path.

The scattered zombies were distributed into the branch teams. It was only this part of the maze that had no covered space or compartment because he thought it was unnecessary.

This time, the people no longer needed a leader and his orders. Everyone only had one thing to do — kill! The battle was started with a morale boosting war cry. Fear was inexistent as the people only had excitement in their hearts. It was the excitement of being able to kill the enemy that has destroyed their lives. The fighters had absolute trust in Chu Han, even getting to the point of worship.

In the main road of the maze, Chu Han stood with his axe as he waited for the zombies rushing towards his place. The zombies were scattered by the arrangement of the maze but the part where most of the zombies were going was this place. They staggered towards Chu Han.

Luo Xiaoxiao did not follow him; instead she went to the roof of the lorry behind Chu Han. She was tasked with the stray zombies able to break through Chu Han`s defense line.

The fifteen people who were armed with guns also stood by the lorries` roof. They also had to take care of the stray zombies that were able to break through their assigned groups. With the task at hand being so simple, it was assigned to the women and some children who barely had the ability to shoot, including Chu Han`s

own group and Cheng Xianguo`s.

At that moment, Cheng Xianguo`s admiration towards Chu Han had reached a new height. He never thought of being able to witness such a grand scheme. He also never thought that the battle which seemed to be impossible to win was now just like a walk in the park. The fight was still not finished but they could already see the result!

Bai Yun'er still wore her neutral expression, but her eyes now had an unusual sparkle as she looked towards the groups of people she was fighting with.

Shang Jiuti tried to calm her heart that was beating intensely, looking extremely charming and alluring in the process.

Ding Xue was trembling in excitement. She already steeled herself for the looming shadow of death that she thought was going to engulf her in this battle. Instead, she was shown a glimmer of hope that then turned into a pulsating beacon in the form of Chu Han`s planning.

Chen Shaoye just stood there, waiting for his chance to shoot zombies. He was only tasked with setting the ropes on fire. He also tasked himself with protecting and supporting Chu Han. However, at that moment¹, his protection was unnecessary.

Chu Han`s face was tinged with persistence as he held onto his axe that was glinting with a cold light. Be it his previous incarnation or this one, he had never been afraid of fighting these monsters. He would not retreat.

Kill!

Chu Han waved his axe towards an incoming zombie. He didn`t even move his eyes, he did not even flinch, as the axe accurately hit the zombie`s head.

Brain matter burst out!

Two zombies then appeared, moving closer and closer until they

were less than a meter away. Lou Xiaoxiao was so nervous that if she was in a car, she would have used two seatbelts to buckle herself up.

(Insert the sound of two heads bursting as brain matter drizzled out here)

Two successive sounds rang through Chu Han`s ears as the two zombies` heads were accurately hit by the axe. Brain matter splattered as the two zombies fell on the ground. Despite the gory scene, Chu Han still did not flinch as he continued to look towards the front. He then waved his axe for the third time. Five zombies scattered as they surrounded Chu Han, raising the difficulty of hitting them all with one swing.

However, continuous bursting sounds rang out without warning. Dark blood splattered everywhere!

Chu Han still did not move his eyes. Chu Han`s attack was that precise. Although the zombies were ceaselessly moving through the gap, not one of them came through. They were all killed by Chu Han.

Chu Han only waved his axe and the range of his attacks was small. It seemed just like a casual wave of the axe but it was able to precisely hit the heads of the zombies, creating the scene of zombie heads being smashed like a watermelon being ran over by a car`s wheels. If not for the loud sound of wind being split, no one would have thought how powerful that wave of the axe was.

In the residential district of the base.

The people who were hiding in their rooms were so shocked as they looked towards the direction of the maze. The hunter has become the hunted, a fact they can hardly accept. It was the same scene in every part of the maze as the zombies they feared so much were being killed very easily. The circles formed by vehicles were not cages while the survivors were not being used as bait by Chu

Han.

It was the exploitation of advantages.

What was more shocking was Chu Han. He was single-handedly facing off more than five hundred zombies on the main path he was guarding. Even though the zombies were not able to rush all at once as they were forced to squeeze in just small groups, the threat was still very high. Normal people would have turned dizzy after waving an axe a lot of times, but Chu Han was not even feeling tired. Every wave of his axe was able to kill at least three zombies. He also didn't have a geographical advantage since he was on flat ground.

Was he a monster?

Did they make the wrong choice? By now, even they could know the result of this battle.

"Die! Die! Just die!" Duan Ming was already turning into a zombie, but he was still trying his very best to hold on to that last wick of consciousness he has. What made him more unwilling to die was the scene before him, "Just let me witness the death of Chu Han. He must die!"

A pity though, since his shouting and his cursing didn't work. One by one, zombies were falling to the ground as Chu Han's every attack always took a zombie's life. The vast numbers of zombies did not even pose a threat towards Chu Han as they simply looked like ants in front of his prowess.

Chapter 85: Chapter 85: Unbelievable Data

The bodies of dead zombies near Chu Han's feet were now getting more and more. They were piling up very quickly. From the very start, Chu Han did not even move from his original post. He didn't even look towards each of the zombies. It just seemed that he didn't even need to look properly to kill them all.

The sounds of fighting from the other parts of the maze were getting lesser and lesser as the battle was coming to an end. The people standing on the roof of the lorries took the time to purposely check on Chu Han's place so that they would be able to support him whenever it was needed since Chu Han's place had the highest concentration of zombies. However, what they saw when they turned their heads towards Chu Han's direction left them reeling in shock. Some of them who were not that good at shooting even missed their shots after lapsing in concentration.

Only a small amount of time has passed, but the pile of bodies near Chu Han's feet had become even taller. It was very splendid due to its height. The bodies of zombies near his feet all shared the same fate. The position at which they were killed was the same.

The axe was still being waved around as Chu Han still haven't left his original position!

How was he doing it?!

Lou Xiaoxiao who was tasked to support Chu Han put her gun down as she just ate the watermelon seeds she brought. She seemed to be just a spectator of this battle.

Chu Han did not know how his actions have affected the people who were watching him. In his eyes, these zombies did not even pose the slightest threat. He could even handle one thousand six hundred zombies alone, let alone just a mere eight hundred.

That was because he had opened another talent — accuracy!

Out of all the talent he could acquire, accuracy was the most expensive. He had to have eight hundred points to acquire it. But it was clearly worth it. Fighting within a set distance with his phase-one strength and still hitting the zombies had turned into an instinctual movement, like it was already second nature for him.

He didn't have to aim, he didn't even have to properly see the zombies. He was able to kill the zombies with a wave of his axe because of this newly acquired talent!

After killing a lot of zombies through the explosion before, Chu Han's credit points has reached two thousand three hundred. The system awarded Chu Han with only 0.1 credit points for every zombie that was killed, but Chu Han did not feel exploited or cheated on. It was because he was not the one who created the bombs nor did he collect them, so he was quite satisfied with the 0.1 credit point reward. Besides the accuracy talent he acquired, he also acquired another one — power!

That was the reason why Chu Han did not have to exert a lot of strength to easily kill zombies.

The opening of the power talent cost him five hundred credits. But Chu Han did not regret it because opening those two new talents greatly improved his battle prowess. Even though his strength was still at phase-one, he was now stronger than any person who also had phase-one strength.

After acquiring those two talents, Chu Han only had one thousand credit points left. He didn't use any credit points anymore as he needed to save two thousand credit points to upgrade into phase-two strength.

Puff!

Along with the death of the last zombie, the entire maze was now extremely quiet. Chu Han silently stood on the mountain of corpses. Standing at such a high place, he could clearly see every part of the maze.

The people who participated in the battle were so confused. The war seemed so strange for them since they simply did not do a lot but they had easily won. Chu Han took care of eight hundred zombies while the remaining was scattered among the teams. Every person just seemed to wave their weapons a couple times as each one of them was able to kill three to four zombies. The zombies came one by one and their heads were very vulnerable since they had to squeeze through the gaps. The zombies tended to stretch their heads towards the defenders' weapons.

Why was it so simple?

Chu Han seemed to know everything in advance as he distributed the tasks evenly and accurately.

The survivors then walked out of the circles formed by vehicles. They then moved to find their friends, lovers and families. They were forced to separate into different teams since Chu Han needed each team to be balanced.

They no longer thought there were any zombies left since the roaring sounds could no longer be heard.

"Brother!"

"Mom! Dad!"

Excitement filled the maze. Inside the maze that was still brimming with the traces of a crippling battle, everyone hugged and cried. Everyone could still not believe the miracle that has occurred!

Then, they gathered at the main path as they rushed towards Chu Han. Tears of joy and excitement filled their faces as their inexplicable emotions could no longer be contained. Then there was the sounds of successive cheering as the people on the lorries' roofs also jumped down to join everyone.

It was a miracle! And Chu Han was their hero that created that miracle!

It was Chu Han`s plan. Seven hundred people against eighteen thousand zombies!

What was even more astonishing than that?

It was the data that showed no one had died or was injured. The zombies did not even manage to touch their skin or fingers.

"Chu Han! We won!" Shang Jiuti`s voice was so alluring. She was so excited as she ran towards Chu Han`s chest, ignoring the rotten meat and the blood. She was filled with an inexplicable excitement as she hugged him. Women always seemed to not know the results of their actions. She was still tightly hugging Chu Han.

Bai Yun`er and Luo Xiaoxiao did not rush into the circle. Bai Yun`er was always like this, but she did not know why her heart was beating so fast. Lou Xiaoxiao could not jump down from the roof of the lorry since it was so high up. So, she had to struggle on the roof for a time. Otherwise, the first one running towards Chu Han would not be Shang Jiuti.

Chen Shaoye was so excited, but after he was squeezed out of the circle he started to worry where he would squeeze through to get to Chu Han. His Boss was as awesome as ever!

"Brother Chu!" Cheng Xianguo was so excited he was speechless. He was sweating profusely during the fight. It was only until the fight was finished and finding out everything went smoothly did he see how amazing Chu Han`s arrangement, planning, and foresight was. From the sudden rush of the horde of zombies, to the successive explosion of the Li-Ion batteries then to the petrol, the zombies` numbers were dwindling very quickly. Finally, a defender only had to face three to four zombies.

Gradually advancing and entrenching his every step, this young man`s planning and arrangement created a miracle.

It was very incredible that no one died.

Zero casualties!

What a terrible data!

"Chu Han! Chu Han!"

Somebody then shouted as everyone soon began to chant with smiles plastered in their faces. They waved their hands to cheer as they wholeheartedly shouted Chu Han`s name. They were shouting from the bottom of their hearts!

They all shouted the same thing with the loudest voice they can muster. People could hear their voices even from a large distance away.

Chapter 86: Unknown Person

In the residential district.

The people who chose not to fight were dazed and shocked! They won!

Seven hundred people were actually able to face against eighteen thousand zombies?!

The odds were so overwhelming that it greatly magnified the shock they felt when the result came out! No casualties!

They then focused their vision towards Chu Han who was standing on top of the pile of bodies. That man was still so young but why did he already have such amazing talents?

They now knew that the most powerful thing Chu Han has is not his ability to kill with his axe, it was the sense of leadership, the ability to gather the people, and his accurate judgment during times of crisis. Everyone was unruffled even after being surrounded by the zombies but not everyone was able to control the war like Chu Han did.

Yes, it was control. Every aspect of the war was controlled!

He was the master of the party and if he wanted, he could turn everything into ruins. Someone he wanted alive would survive and someone he wanted dead would not last a day.

Most of them now regretted their decisions. The force that connected the seven hundred people to each other has become very cohesive. Among the one hundred people who chose not to fight, there were no children nor were there any elderly who had no ability to fight, they were mostly adult males. In the future, when they will crowd together in the base they would be called out and be labeled as deserters, traitors, and cowards.

Furthermore, they no longer had any chance to be of great authority in the base.

In one of the closed rooms, Duan Ming was now completely pale as a feeling of reluctance washed over him. A slightly rotten smell now filled the entire room as the virus now completely took over him. The virus had now affected his mind.

Roar!

A zombie roar came out of his mouth as his eyes turned grey!

Everything was as Chu Han had said and he was in control of everything. There was no deviation, now even Duan Ming was included in the things Chu Han had predicted.

"It`s impossible!!" Cheng Zehao who was in another room crazily hammered the window. Unwillingness, disbelief, and humiliation were filling his mind, "I don't believe it! I don't believe it!"

How could it be possible? More than eighteen thousand zombies were killed by seven hundred people and even more so, no casualties? He did not believe it as he felt that it was impossible. It must be fake, FAKE!

No matter what he did to change his mind, it was still the same. Chu Han really did it.
And he did it perfectly!

The bald man sitting on the roof of a tall building was shocked. From the three thousand zombies entering the maze then to what he thought was a very nasty move of sacrificing a lot of people to the killing of the scattered zombies to Chu Han single-handedly killing eight hundred zombies, those were very incredible.

The war was finished and they were able to win!

It should have been a crisis that should have led to their deaths and he felt there were no solutions. Yet it was solved by a single man, without any casualties!

"Chu Han!"

"Chu Han!"

Deafening shouts could be heard from afar!

"Chu Han? Chu Han!" The bald man was so excited his eyes were now beet red as his body was shaking while saying, "My idol, the name of my idol is Chu Han!"

Mu Ye who was beside the driver felt extremely worried. The road was so hard to navigate, making their travel towards Xianguo Base a slow and arduous journey.

"Chu Han!"

"Chu Han!"

All of a sudden, loud shouts could be heard from afar as the voices all shouted the same thing.

"Chu Han?" Mu Ye's eyes flashed with excitement. Was it the name of their leader?

"Speed up." Suppressing the confusion, Mu Ye made the order. He was greatly shocked and anxious at the same time.

So the fight has been finished and Xianguo base unbelievably won.

So soon?!

In the maze.

The shouts were weakening as Chu Han walked from his position with the crowd making space for him.

Shang Jiuti stood aside, her cheeks beet red due to her excitement and the embarrassment she felt after hugging Chu Han for too long.

Di-----

All of a sudden, a system prompt sounded in Chu Han's ears.

"The loyalty of an unknown person has reached 60%!"

An unknown person?

Chu Han continued to pace forward, his footsteps a little loose as he ignored the system prompt. What he was focusing on was the "unknown person". After the war, several people had developed loyalty towards him according to the system. Although he could not tell who was who by their looks, all of them still had names.

Who was this "unknown person"? His loyalty towards Chu Han was actually so high.

All of a sudden, Chu Han remembered the same situation back in Ange Town where the system notified him of an "unknown person" having loyalty towards him. Were they the same person? Chu Han's pair of eyes was still looking at those two words on the screen — Unknown Person.

He frowned. Who was he?

"So great!" Cheng Xianguo excitedly said, cutting Chu Han's train of thought, "A lot of zombies have been taken care of! Xianguo Base can make it!"

"Yes! Boss Chu Han!" Someone actually called Chu Han "Boss".

Without any reluctance, Cheng Xianguo said, "How about being the leader of the base? Anyone has any objections?"

"No!"

"It's great!"

"We'll go with boss!"

Everyone agreed and cheered.

Chu Han was at a daze. Leader of the base?

Looking at the sincere smiles of the people whom he already shares a relationship with due to a good amount of loyalty, Chu Han suddenly thought about an amazing idea.

Would it be possible to create his own personal army with the

people who already have a good amount of loyalty towards him?

Yes! It was definitely possible.

The Meltdown System was a plugged-in counter. With regards to that matter, the loyalty of his subordinates towards the leader was undoubtedly the most essential ingredient for a successful group. High loyalty meant exceptional obedience. People tend to obey commands from people who they absolutely trust than the ones that are imposed to them.

If every person in his team had a loyalty that was more than 90%, he would have an army of people who would never betray him and would even sacrifice their lives for him.

With the vast amount of information he has of both humans and zombies from his previous incarnation, coupled with proper training of personnel who are very loyal to him, he would have a very powerful army.

The most loyal subordinates, the most comprehensive training regime, and well-versed and meticulously planned strategies.

It would be an army equipped with outstanding capabilities able to face and conquer all types of difficulties!

Chu Han, immersed in imagining the future of his so-called army, was shaking without him noticing it while his eyes suddenly became brighter. After coming back from the future, what he had gained was not just a second chance; he also gained a terrifying ability of knowing what will happen without consulting an oracle!

At that moment, the face of two certain people suddenly flashed across his mind, his excitement vanishing as fast as it came. Hiding the flurry of emotions in his eyes, Chu Han quietly faced the crowd.

Chapter 87: Take Care

"Have you forgotten that there are still more than two million zombies in the city?" Chu Han's voice suddenly turned cold. He felt absolutely nothing after orchestrating and planning the massacre of eighteen thousand zombies. It was just a warm-up for the war that is about to come. He also did not think about showing off.

Silence---

All of a sudden, the happiness the people were feeling vanished in thin air. The happiness they had after winning was now gone! Yes, there were still about two million zombies in the city and what they had faced today was just the tip of the iceberg.

Chu Han's words also shocked Cheng Xianguo but he soon regained his composure after panicking for a bit. He unusually said, "Don't say something like that. The war was finished just now and we should not think of the future so much. Everywhere is the same; there will always be zombies anywhere in the world."

"Yes!" Yue Zi was back to his usual attitude, "Everyone should not think so much about it. We should focus on celebrating our victory!"

Cheng Xianguo and Yue Zi's relaxed attitudes affected the crowd, although they themselves were also worried. Cheng Xianguo said the right thing. There are zombies everywhere and so they must cherish this one day where there is none in the vicinity. So why would you think so much?

"Yes, boss." Someone said, "Don't be so nervous!"

"Yes! I suggest that we must celebrate today. I will ask my wife to cook braised pork in brown sauce!"

"I used to be a cook so I will also make dinner!"

The atmosphere turned even more relaxed. Besides relaxation, everyone also wanted to have a closer relationship with Chu Han.

Their reaction was almost purely out of their instincts and it was caused by their loyalty towards Chu Han.

Chu Han raised his hands and then put them down in the next instant. The crowd turned silent as they looked at him.

He was wearing his usual expression as he said, "Zombies are everywhere and every place is the same? Tong City has no military influence, not even a simple outpost, so how long do you think you will last with limited weapons?"

The crowd looked at Chu Han. Each one of them was at a loss; they simply did not know what to do.

"So," Looking at the silent crowd, Chu Han's cold voice and indifferent tone sounded out, "I suggest that it would be better to leave right now. Passing through the exit would now be easier since we have taken care of the horde that has blocked it."

"Leave? Now?" Cheng Xianguo was so shocked. Chu Han's word overturned their line of thought. They had lived at this place for a long time already and so they were reluctant to leave.

"More than two million zombies can completely trample and ruin this city. I am not scaring you. What I said is a fact." Chu Han said, "Go towards a place where there is a military entity and you will survive longer."

He turned back and said to Chen Shaoye, "Look for the G55 and the van; we have to use those two vehicles to continue travelling!"

He did not want to stay here for a second longer. He could not predict when the danger was going to come so he must not dally.

Chen Shaoye was at a daze but he quickly regained his composure. "Ah Good!"

"You're leaving now?" Cheng Xianguo still wanted to ask for more information but before he could spit it out ---

Beep!

The roar of a car engine could suddenly be heard coming from the residential district as a van filled with food was being driven very quickly. The crowd dispersed as they looked towards it, seeking who the driver was.

"Cheng Zehao??" Ye Chen`s eyes suddenly flashed with a tinge of madness and surprise.

"Zehao!" Cheng Xianguo ran after the vehicle but the van did not stop. It moved faster and faster until it was out of the people`s line of sight.

"This! This!" Yue Zi wanted to curse but he did not since Cheng Xianguo was by his side.

Chu Han glanced at the disappearing shadow of the van as he merely shrugged it off since he still thought it was okay if his van was still there. Chen Shaoye, Bai Yun`er and Shang Jiuti then drove and parked two cars near Chu Han.

"Can we go with you?" Someone suddenly said, "Can we find a good place to stay if we go with you?"

"We want you to be our leader!"

"Yes! We want to always follow you!"

Expectation could be seen in the eyes of the crowd. They subconsciously wanted to follow Chu Han. It was not for food, just like why Chen Shaoye, Shang Jiuti, and Lou Xiaoxiao were going with Chu Han.

Go with him?

Chu Han smiled wryly. He wouldn`t have missed this chance if he did not have an important thing to do. Just thinking about an army of loyal subordinates was already a great pain to Chu Han. But he could not do it!

Before the apocalypse, he always had a sense of hopelessness. At that time, he just couldn`t do anything. He couldn`t do anything to help when he looked at his parents getting older and working

hard every day.

He had missed his chance in doing something in his previous incarnation, a matter which has caused him a great deal of pain and guilt for all of the ten years he spent. He used to ask himself why he was staying at this world where he could do absolutely nothing!

He was unwilling!

But now, everything was different. He was now very powerful that he could fight against hundreds of zombies alone and even destroy eighteen thousand zombies using his brain!

He could now make up for the helplessness he felt during his previous incarnation. He was no longer afraid of zombies or the apocalypse!

But what he was most scared of was the thought of not being able to do something for his parents again.

People tend to be selfish and Chu Han had no responsibility to take care of these people. His parents were more important to him. Whether they had died or if they were still alive, he still had to find out.

So---

"Sorry." Chu Han said with pity in his voice, "I could not go with you and I couldn't be your leader."

"Why?" Yue Zi was confused and asked the question that has also baffled the crowd.

"I have to go home and find my parents." Chu Han's reason was so simple but it was filled with determination.

The crowd was at a daze as they silently looked at Chu Han. They then came to remember that the one who has created the miracle then was just a twenty year old boy.

"Where are your parents?" Someone asked.

"Anluo City," Chu Han calmly said, ignoring the shock his words brought to the masses.

He wants to go to Anluo City to find his parents?

It was a ridiculous but incredible reason that was able to move the hearts of the crowd. They knew how far Anluo City was from here. It was a place who was experiencing severe traffic problems during civilized times, let alone the road today. Chu Han had to travel through more than a thousand miles to find his parents. Chu Han`s filial piety was rare especially during these times where everyone was having a hard time.

"Take care, all of you. I hope we could fight with each other again in the near future." Chu Han turned around as he took Lou Xiaoxiao off the roof. They then walked towards the vehicles they were going to be in and ordered the drivers to start driving since he did not want to stay in this place a second longer.

Chapter 88: Idol, Wait for Me!

The white van filled with food was being driven by Chen Shaoye. Luo Xiaoxiao and Shang Jiuti were in the van while Bai Yun`er was with Chu Han who was driving the G55. The two vehicles moved out of the base, leaving the seven hundred people at a daze.

"They really went off." A lot of people were unwilling to separate with them.

Although they had been only been acquaintances for less than two days while most of them only saw Chu Han`s for the first time, it did not affect their worship towards Chu Han and since they knew that being with strong people like him was essential for their survival.

"We need to leave as soon as possible." Ye Chen seriously said. "Chu Han said that there are zombies everywhere and a lot of them are coming here, we won`t be able to survive since there are no military entities to protect us and we don`t have enough weapons to fight." No one doubted Chu Han`s words even though his decisions were sometimes absurd.

"Go, ignore me. You must leave as soon as possible." Cheng Xianguo suppressed the madness in his voice, "I need to go find Zehao."

The bald man in the roof was still observing what was happening through his binoculars. He lost his calm while drinking beer when he saw that Chu Han was already leaving.

"Shit! Shit!" The bald man jolted up as the bottle he was holding was thrown. He started to pack some things in a tattered bag, including the binoculars he was using.

"Idol! Idol!" He shouted as he busily continued packing. He was sweating, "Chu Han, my idol! Don't go! Shit! Wait for me! Wait for me!"

The bald man had no time to check whether the bag was tied up or not as he quickly ran downstairs. He was shouting as he ran, "Idol, wait for me. I worship you so much! Let me go with you! My family name is He and my given name is Shang. My vocation is monk. No, I used to be a monk. I am a technocrat with an IQ of 250! I can generate electricity¹ and I can also provide you with hot water. I also know how to create a gauss gun and I can even modify vehicles. Chu Han! Boss Chu Han, wait for me!"

His shouts continued to echo out. His shouts sounded like the shouts of a child that had been abandoned by his parents as he squealed to let him come with them.

Cheng Zehao was driving ferociously, an expression of craziness apparent on his face. Xianguo base was going to elect a new leader. Would he be able to stay in the base if Chu Han was its leader? So he simply took a van filled with food and drove away. Tong City was so large finding a place to stay would actually be so easy!

Zhiiii...

There suddenly came the sounds of forceful braking. Cheng Zehao was not able to steadily hold the steering wheel. The van skidded as it then crashed into a nearby store. A huge noise sounded out as the van came to a complete stop inside the shop.

The car opposite the van also screeched to a halt as the people inside all released their murderous auras. Mu Ye's killing intent flared up since the van almost created a disaster for them!

This road was the safest and the closest to Xianguo base but now they had to find another road. They would have to spend more time to find another one while the people from other bases would be able to get there faster. He felt it would be a huge loss, whether the current leader of Xianguo base would surrender to him or be killed by him. There were only those two choices.

What did not belong to him, he would destroy to not let others

have it! And so, the person that blocked him should also be killed!

Bang!

The door was closed heavily as Mu Ye then went off the vehicle, turning towards the other side of the vehicle.

Cheng Zehao was still feeling dizzy from the crash, simply unable to react.

Click!

Mu Ye then stood next to the crashed van, pointing his gun towards Cheng Zehao's head. Saying nothing, he pulled the trigger.

Bang!

A gunshot suddenly sounded out. Cheng Zehao didn't even have the chance to change his expression as scarlet blood suddenly poured out from his head. His eyes were wide open, even though he was already dead. Blood splattered out on the inside of the van.

"Go. Find another road!" Mu Ye went back to the car while giving out his order.

"Shouldn't we check the van?" The driver looked at the van, unwillingness clear in his eyes, "It seems that there is a lot of food inside."

"I said..." Killing intent suddenly flooded Mu Ye's eyes, "Go now!"

"Yes." The driver stepped on the accelerator hurriedly as the car left the scene.

A G55 and a white van filled with food was being driven quickly towards the city's exit.

Chu Han was driving the G55 while glancing at the console of the meltdown system. Bai Yun'er was beside him. No words were spoken between the two of them, creating an atmosphere of awkwardness.

Behind the G55, Chen Shaoye drove the white van as he said, "Boss is so awesome! Shit! The war today really shook me!"

"Yes! Yes!" Luo Xiaoxiao dragged the glass pane that partitioned the rear of the van from the front as she chimed in excitedly, "Brother Chu was so excellent!"

Shang Jiuti could not help raising her chest as a smile added a touch of seductiveness to her face.

She thought to herself, 'The man I like should at least be able to have that kind of ability'.

"However, that Bai Yun`er, is she a demon? She simply has no response even when sitting next to my boss. "Cheng Shaoye complained. He was shocked, quivering even, when he first met Bai Yun`er and that memory was still etched on his mind.

"Shit!" When talking about Bai Yun`er, Luo Xiaoxiao`s eyes was suddenly filled with disgust, "She is simply a scourge, and now that she is with us, it has become even worse. Only Brother Chu Han can control her."

Chen Shaoye was curious, "What do you mean? Tell me!"

"What could I have meant? I meant every word literally. Stupid!" Luo Xiaoxiao cursed and then closed the partition.

"Shit! Shit! Such a b**ch!" Chen Shaoye was so annoyed, throwing some curses.

Shang Jiuti was quiet, her frown still not loosening. Was it okay if Bai Yun`er stayed with Chu Han? She was a ticking time bomb!

Chu Han who was driving the G55 in front of their white van simply did not know what the three were conversing about. He was in a good mood since he still had more than a thousand credit points left even after opening accuracy and power. He now had enough fighting prowess to last some time. As to loyalty...

Even taking into account the people who fought with him, Chen

Xiaoye`s loyalty was still the highest. The best sniper who was a part of Huaxia`s top 20 hunters would soon have 100% loyalty towards him.

Chapter 89: Weird Atmosphere

"What are you looking for?" Bai Yuner beside him suddenly chimed in without warning.

They insisted on leaving the place immediately, thus, the girl's long hair was messy and her clothes were very dirty.

Chu Han looked at her. His eyes seemed to penetrate her every part. During the entire trip, he only looked at her once and that was five minutes ago.

Bai Yuner turned her head. She said in a slightly charming voice, "I want to take a bath."

Chu Han almost choked. His calm voice echoed out, "You should not waste mineral water, just bear with it for a time."

One month after the start of the outbreak, August 10, 2015.

Chu Han and his group had already made good distance. They kept moving at high speeds. The G55 suffered greatly during the battle. Chu Han did not keep the G55 in the base during the battle, he instead put it with the other cars to form the maze.

Now, the G55's original appearance could hardly be distinguished, scratches proving the hardships it experienced during the battle. But even though it was not that gorgeous anymore, it was still as powerful.

Bai Yun'er's hair flew along with the air blowing from the rear window. It greatly added more strangeness to the girl's appearance as she was simply so lacking in emotion. She knew nothing of bashfulness, love, and fear.

Just like now, she was looking at Chu Han without any warmth in her eyes. There was only curiosity apparent on the beautiful pair of white pupils. She always looked at him like data, not a

human being.

Chu Han`s eyes moved on from her into the front as he lifted the speaker, "Fatty Chen, we are going to rest."

Zzzzzz. Cheng Shaoye`s voice rang out, "Yes, boss!"

The two vehicles were then parked on the roadside. Weeds lined along the roadside. The 6 hour darkness seemed to also change the vegetation. The surviving weed crazily grew taller and lusher.

It was almost nighttime so they opted to stay here for the night.

"Brother Chu Han!" Luo Xiaoxiao ran to Chu Han. Her loyalty which was as high as 80% proved to be a great propelling force to make her have an intimate relationship with Chu Han.

Bai Yun`er went out of the G55, her expression as cold as usual.

Lou Xiaoxiao retreated towards Chu Han`s back. Chen Shaoye and Shang Jiuti simply moved some food out of the van.

Chu Han looked at his group`s reaction as he then glanced at Bai Yun`er. He did not know when this icy mountain would thaw. Very soon, the sun disappeared into the mountain range as the smell of cooked rice proliferated across the place. A campfire was between the two vehicles. They needed it because even though it was already August, the nights were still as cold as ever.

Chu Han stood on the weedy roadside as he looked towards the north where the sun fell. It was also the general direction of Anluo City.

"What are you looking for?" Bai Yun`er`s almost ghostly voice sounded out.

"Are you going to take a bath?" Chu Han pointed towards the place behind the weedy roadside, "Fling the weeds to the side and you will see a pond."

A body of water could be seen there. It was a pond that was hidden beneath the weeds. The light of the sun was still enough to

see the place. It was very quiet, seemingly tranquil and without danger.

"You want to take a bath in the lake?" Shang Jiuti walked towards there as she said in surprise, "But its so cold now!"

Chu Han lightly laughed, "She is not afraid of the cold."

"I`ll go with you!" Shang Jiuti said.

Bai Yun`er moved towards the place Chu Han pointed to. Her expression could not be seen but her footsteps were full of determination.

"Mutant!" Luo Xiaoxiao cursed her once again.

"Okay." Chu Han patted the little girl`s hair, "Children should not curse others every time."

"It is time for dinner. Let`s eat." Chen Shaoye said to the group, "We could finally relax with Bai Yun`er gone."

Luo Xiaoxiao was the first one to react, seemingly aggreing with what Chen Shaoye said . The girl was so cold. Shang Jiuti hesitated for a while but she was soon attracted by the dinner.

Chu Han also moved to eat.

"Boss." Chen Shaoye was eating a piece of meat, finishing his bowl of rice in haste. He said in an ambiguous voice, "Are we going to Anluo City?"

He remembered Chu Han saying they should keep going towards Anluo City. Although it was still quite a distance away, their current progress was satisfactory. Chen Shaoye`s words stumped Lou Xiaoxiao and Shang Jiuti.

Chu Han smiled, "We`re gonna stop at Shi City on our way there."

"You... We..." Shang Jiuti`s train of thought was complicated.

"Yes, we will separate when we arrive at Shi City." Chu Han said

calmly without any unwillingness.

Shang Jiuti's lips moved but she seemed to choke on her words. Softness and hesitation becoming apparent in her usual arrogant expression. She knew that meeting again after they separated was very difficult. She was so unwilling to separate with him.

Luo Xiaoxiao's eyes turned red as she put down her bowl of rice.

"Listen to me." Chu Han's voice seemed to have a sense of warmth, "Anluo City is so dangerous so you cannot go with me."

Besides, he needed Luo Xiaoxiao's influence in the military. If her loyalty reached 90%, he planned to take a different route towards his goals.

He had ambition. He was not willing to stay at such a small place. Surviving was no longer satisfactory for him.

"But I do not want to separate with you!" Luo Xiaoxiao cried. Her tears flowed out as she looked like an abandoned cat.

Chu Han slightly patted Luo Xiaoxiao's head, "We will meet again, I promise."

Chapter 90: At the Bottom of the Lake

Shang Jiuti and Lou Xiaoxiao suddenly held on their rifles, their faces filled with tension and nervousness. It was due to a sound akin to a gunshot that came from the lake.

Chen Shaoye also stood beside his sniper rifle. He was also as tense as the two women. In fear of something suddenly appearing, he stood on the same spot like a log, his eyes ceaselessly looking around.

On the other hand, Chu Han grabbed his iron axe as he then walked towards the front of the group. The women then followed him into the source of that gunshot. He flung the weed around with his axe, cutting some in the process. What it laid bare was water that was ice cold. Splashes were created when they continued to walk towards the lake despite the ice cold water they could feel on their toes.

Chu Han`s phase-one strength also gave him heightened senses, he was currently able to feel that Lou Xiaoxiao was quivering intensively while Shang Jiuti`s breathing was ragged.

Suddenly, Chu Han stopped moving.

The sound of splashing water was then replaced by a sudden silence. Behind Chu Han, Lou Xiaoxiao and Shang Jiuti held their breaths as they firmly locked themselves on the spot.

Hua... Hua...

From afar, the sound of splashing water broke the silent atmosphere.

Although the moon was not so bright that night, a sliver of moonlight still permeated through towards that place, giving it enough lighting. As their eyes began to adapt to the light, the scene on the front was laid bare for their eyes to see.

It was Bai Yun`er.

The girl was swimming at the center of the lake, her back turned towards Chu Han and his group. Her long hair draped onto her face, laying bare her swanlike neck to the group. The water covered her body. She raised her arms and then dropped it down on the surface of the water, creating a splash.

"Shit! Taking too long when you're just taking a bath!" Luo Xiaoxiao was so mad, "I thought there was something wrong. Why did she go so far?"

The place where Bai Yun'er was staying at was quite a distance away from their camp.

Shang Jiuti breathed a sigh of relief as she wiped the beads of sweat that dripped down her face.

Chu Han simply said nothing, just staying completely still. He stood there quietly, an unknown glint flashing across his eyes as he looked at Bai Yun'er.

Lou Xiaoxiao did not bother lowering her voice, directly letting Bai Yun'er hear what she just said. Bai Yun'er turned around, her naked body laid bare to the group. Her almost perfect body was glamorously displayed towards the group but she did not even show a hint of bashfulness.

Her cold appearance, delicate collarbone, and spotless arms was displayed in front of Chu Han and the other two women like some kind of item up for auction, not something that should not be displayed in front of others.

"Cough! Cough! Cough!" Lou Xiaoxiao choked herself with her own saliva.

Shang Jiuti's face reddened as she could not help but look towards Chu Han. He was looking at her intently! All of a sudden, Shang Jiuti felt jealous. She looked at her body as she compared it to Bai Yun'er's.

At the very moment that Shang Jiuti and Lou Xiaoxiao was still

reeling from the shock they felt, the sound of splashing water could be heard.

Hua---

The torrent of water squarely hit the three people's lower bodies. Their trousers were now drenched as it added another level of coldness to their bodies.

"Ah!!" Luo Xiaoxiao suddenly screamed.

Shang Jiuti's face turned pale as she looked at Lou Xiaoxiao.

The crystal clear water allowed them to clearly see what was at the bottom of the lake. Countless pairs of white pupils that looked like kelpies¹ and sets of teeth now eerily filled the lake.

There were zombies!

There was a vast amount of zombies on the lake.

A vast amount of zombie heads dotted the water surface, creating a honeycomb-like structure. Along with the splashing of the water, they quickly rushed towards where Chu Han and his group were located. There was even a vast amount of dead fish that was carried along with the splashes!

Zombies needed to feed. They eat almost everything, not only human meat but also the meat of animals. They ate everything that was alive, wasting nothing in the process.

It was not strange that there were zombies in the water since fish was also a good type of food for them.

But it could not be denied that they liked human meat the most!

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Retreating strides along with the splashing of water clearly indicated the urgency of retreating as Lou Xiaoxiao quickly dashed to the lakeshore in total panic.

Shang Jiuti was quivering. She was still a woman even though

she`s not a common woman. She could still feel fear but she did not let it get the better of her.

"Did you kill them?" Chu Han then looked at Bai Yun`er on the other side of the lake.

The number of dead zombie heads floating on the surface was so scary and eerie. Their bodies sank to the bottom of the lake. Their heads was the only thing that floated and it seemed that they all shared the same process of dying.

"Yes." Bai Yun`er casually replied as she then continued with her bath. She did not feel bashful and she also did not feel fear. Shang Jiuti and Lou Xiaoxiao were so shocked they did not know what to say. They asked to themselves, "Was she still human?" Chu Han narrowed his eyes. Bai Yun`er was not that strong but she was at the embryonic stage of a killing machine. She was born to kill. Within an hour, the number of zombies she killed was unfathomable. Her unpredictability added another level of danger to her being that even Chu Han instinctively started to fear her.

Luckily, he was not Bai Yun`er`s enemy.

Luckily, he met her before she had gone mad.

Looking at the heads of zombies that dotted the surface of the lake, Chu Han could not help but ask his self the question, "Was she really a mutant?"

He simply did not see another explanation to her absurd fighting capabilities. It absolutely did not belong to a seventeen year old girl. But he simply could not confirm his hypothesis. Bai Yun`er had already stopped fighting at that moment so he could not sense a fluctuation from her.

Evolved people, or mutants, created a fluctuation of unknown origins during fighting that could be sensed by other mutants. Those fluctuations grow stronger along with the strength of the mutant, but it could not be felt by normal people or during

tranquil times. It was a strange thing that happened for no reason.

Taking a deep breath, Chu Han continued, "The rotten meat and the dark blood would scatter along the lake very soon. You better finish bathing quickly."

"Yeah." Bai Yun`er still answered as usual but she was really moving more quickly. She listened to Chu Han.

Chu Han looked at the bottom of the lake that now seemed like a mass burial ground before going to the shore. Lou Xiaoxiao and Shang Jiuti had already gone far in fear of the eerie scene they had seen. It was not just the scene of countless zombie heads dotting the surface of the water that greatly scared them, Bai Yun`er`s casual attitude despite what she had done also frightened them a lot.

She could actually still calmly take a bath on a lake infested with dead zombies? It should be natural to go to somewhere more sanitary and less eerie.

Could a normal person do what she had done?

1. Water sprite: in Scottish folklore, a malicious water spirit that takes the form of a horse and lures people to death by drowning (I don`t know how pale white eyes look like a horse-shaped sprite but yeah, t`is the meaning of kelpies)

Chapter 91: Refinery

Tong City

Outside of Xianguo Base, the scary scenery before could still be seen. A thick rotten smell still proliferated around the place. The park outside of the base had been turned into a swamp. People could easily get sucked in when they carelessly stepped on it. In some places, it could even suck the entirety of a human being. These were the places that were in the radius of the explosions that Chu Han had planned. In the largest pit lay the most number of dead zombies.

When the crisis was solved, the survivors of the base did not celebrate, as they were warned of a forthcoming crisis not even a miracle could save them from. Ye Chen along with hundreds of people hurriedly left the city. A lot of people were unwilling to live but they no longer had any other choice since staying undermined their survival. Driving a lot of big trucks and lorries and then loading them with foods they ransacked from supermarkets, they had sufficient provisions to last them until they were able to find a new suitable shelter.

Everyone decided to do it along with their newly elected leader, Ye Chen. He was the one left to carry such heavy burden since Yue Zi and Cheng Xianguo stayed in the base.

In a slope not that far from the base.

The weeds and the other types of vegetation were cleared out along with the dirt to form a hole. A cinerary casket was inside.

The sun was not that hot but Chen Xianguo was profusely sweating. His skin had turned darker and he even got slimmer than before. He used a shovel to cover the casket with soil as he slowly started to fill up the hole, passing up Yue Zi's pleas to let

him help Chen Xianguo.

Yue Zi stood aside and looked at him. He did not know how to comfort him.

Several hours had gone by. Chen Xianguo was now soaked with sweat due to the hard labor of covering the pit with soil until it formed a dirt mound. He sat on the ground, quietly looking at the mound. Cheng Xianguo`s emotions were currently very turbulent. He did not make a stone tablet since he felt he would not come to this place ever again. Cheng Zehao was his only remaining family member, and now he even died, leaving him without any family left. Having no family members left especially in this so called City of Death was not a trivial matter. Having someone who worships you was nothing compared to the warmth family could offer.

"He must have been killed by Mu Ye." Yue Zi suddenly said, "It must be him."

"I know." Cheng Xianguo`s voice was tranquil, without any trace of remorse or anger.

Yue Zi was speechless. Cheng Xianguo was calm when he saw Cheng Zehao`s dead body. An expression of peacefulness could be seen on his face. Yue Zi was worried that Xianguo could not bear it.

"You should go." Cheng Xianguo suddenly said, "Leave a gun for me."

In a hotel in the most scenic spot of Tong City.

Looking from such high elevation, several of the roads below were now a lot different from what it used to be. The cement road could no longer be seen as the roads were now dotted with countless beings, looking like a huge antler of a monster that seemingly kept on moving as if alive.

It was a zombie tide.

The thousand survivors on the hotel were now very scared. What they saw outside their windows was akin to a nightmare. Why have so many zombies gathered here? Where did they come from? Why are they rushing towards here?

The base that should have been very quiet was now very noisy as ceaseless crying filled the entire place. A lot of the people there just chose to stay in their rooms, shutting their doors. They kept praying that may the hotel protection be good and that may they be safe. They also prayed that zombies would just not enter. Many people went to the topmost level of the hotel. They then went and kicked the doors of the base` leaders` room.

"Get out! We know that you are in there!"

"Get out and stop those zombies!"

"Come out and help us!"

No one responded to their pleas as the door simply did not budge.

—————

Five days later, August 15, 2015.

Chu Han and his group had been travelling for five days already. Luckily, they had sufficient food so they did not need to stop by to restock. Besides, they were already extremely near Shi City and very soon, they would arrive there.

However, Chu Han and his group did not go straight to the city as they veered off the highway. They came to an abandoned place. What lay ahead was a straight road. Because it was not part of the highway, the road was bumpy and very hard to access especially after the outbreak. All kinds of obstacles like the wreckage of cars lay in the road. The weeds on the side of the road grew crazily, reaching the height of a sugarcane stalk. Unlike the other grasses, they grew tall and lush.

The G55 was being driven in high speeds, crashing onto everything that lay on its path. Hugh booming sounds echoed out

as the road got cleared of the obstacles one by one, leaving a clear path for the others who would use it.

And it was just what the van Chen Shaoye was driving needed, although Chen Shaoye himself was feeling very nervous. He felt dread every time the sound of vehicles clashing reached his ears.

Chu Han`s group drove quickly, reaching a spacious building before the sun had set. It was the only building in the vicinity. If you looked on, you`d find the extent of the empty landscape, the building the only thing left standing.

They then drove towards the building as some zombies came rushing out from its corners. Chu Han just drove the G55 and crashed it onto the incoming zombies. Dark blood and rotten meat flew everywhere.

It was an abandoned factory. It gave off a depressing atmosphere. Blood littered the walls, from both humans and zombies. They had already dried so it was hard to completely distinguish it clearly. Several broken bones scattered along the ground. There were even several heads rolling on the ground with hair still on it.

They parked the vehicles near the entrance as Chu Han and his group then went out the cars.

"It`s so strange." Luo Xiaoxiao frowned, "Why is there only a few zombies?"

"Are you addicted in killing zombies?" Chen Shaoye said, his voice full of scorn, "The Tong City tide before was just a special situation, how many zombies would you think are there in these kind of desolate place?"

"Fatty Chen is correct. There wouldn`t have been a lot of people in this factory even before the outbreak. Besides, this place is in the middle of nowhere so we should probably be safe." Shang Jiuti said as she then asked Chu Han, "Why are we here?"

Chu Han looked back towards the G55 as he calmly explained,

"This place has a refinery that I could use to modify my weapon." Even since he opened the power talent, the axe in his hand was no longer up for the task. He needed a larger and more deadly weapon. Not only could a good weapon reduce time and effort, it would also undoubtedly help him avoid crises that might threaten his life.

Besides...

Chu Han also cast his eyes on the G55, intending on also modifying it.

"Brother is really great!" Luo Xiaoxiao cast her eyes full of worship towards Chu Han. Chu Han only needed one hand to use the axe. Lou Xiaoxiao could not even push it just a bit.

"Where is Bai Yun`er?" Shang Jiuti was searching for their ever so enigmatic companion, "Where did she go?"

Chu Han looked at the entrance of the refinery, finding out that there were no lights inside, "She`s already inside."

"She really is such an unruly person!" Lou Xiaoxiao simply catches every chance she could to voice out a complaint against Bai Yun`er. However, she simply had no choice but to put up with her even when she was always disappointed of her being with them. Although she felt it was hard for them to put up with Bai Yun`er, she at least listened to Chu Han.

"Load your guns." Chu Han distributed some bullets as he took on his axe and tightly held on it, "We`re going to go and check."

1. The word cinerary should mean that Cheng Zehao was cremated but it also says casket, which should mean that Cheng Zehao`s intact body was inside a casket. "A casket" should be the most appropriate but I can`t just delete a word so I just left it at that as I am not the one who translated it.

Chapter 92: Blood

The dark corridors were rid of voices; the only thing that sounded out was the sound of footsteps. Just as what its appearance suggests, this factory was abandoned, its silent atmosphere reeking of danger.

Chu Han was walking in front of his group with flashlight in hand. Lou Xiaoxiao and Shang Jiuti were at the middle while Chen Shaoye stayed at the back. The entire place was so silent that Chen Shaoye`s ragged breathing could clearly be heard. He looked like he just finished a marathon.

The light coming from the flashlight laid bare the sloppy floor with dark blood and rotten meat and parts scattered around. There were dark blood and mangled parts everywhere.

Occasionally, one to two zombies rushed out from the corners. But they were killed by Chu Han, adding more blood and rotten meat to the place. The place looked just like hell.

The entire place created a very scenic picture; the sound of footsteps waking up zombies and then zombies getting killed and then the light coming from the flash light, they all added to the mystique of the place. It continued on and on and on.

Chen Shaoye swallowed his saliva, his heavy breathing showing how cowardly he was. He always seemed to get spooked by everything that happens.

Puff!

Two zombies died after being hit by Chu Han`s axe. Dark blood splattered onto the wall, creating a somewhat complicated pattern. Chen Shaoye`s breathing became more ragged and he continued to become more soaked in sweat every time Chu Han killed a zombie. The gun he was holding on was shaking. His eyes kept on looking around while his heartbeat seemed to actually sound louder than

their footsteps.

The path did not seem to have an end. They kept on going, not counting the time they had already spent.

"So crazy!" Lou Xiaoxiao's voice that sounded like a bell suddenly filled the place.

"Ah! Ah! Ah! Ah!" Chen Shaoye was shocked by her sudden outburst that he almost fell to the ground.

Chen Shaoye was being so loud that Shang Jiuti and Chu Han turned towards him, casting condescending eyes.

"Fatty Chen, just go and stop being so scared. You breathe like a pig." Luo Xiaoxiao turned back and shouted at Chen Shaoye, "How dare you spit at me?!"

Lou Xiaoxiao's curses seemed to help in alleviating Chen Shaoye's fear. The almost mechanically silent people he was with made him feel like he had come to another dimension and that he was stuck in an eternal cycle, never to escape. Looking upfront, he found an open door. They finally came to the end of the almost never ending corridors.

Chen Shaoye wiped his sweat and said slowly, "I did not spit at you. It was sweat"

"Shit!" Luo Xiaoxiao did not let him go, "You clearly spit at me! I clearly felt it!"

Lou Xiaoxiao then wiped his back with his hands as she then showed it to Chen Shaoye, "Look! That's a lot of water! How could that be sweat?"

"Hey! Hey! I am so sorry. Maybe I didn't know that I had spit at you." Chen Shaoye then moved his hand to his head and then he suddenly stopped. He widely opened his eyes, "Ah! Ah! Ah! Ah!"

"What the fuck are you shouting for?" Luo Xiaoxiao shouted and then she also shouted, "Ah!"

"What happened?" Shang Jiuti came to her, her voice full of confusion.

"Ah! Ah! Ah! Ah!"

"Ah!"

Chen Shaoye and Luo Xiaoxiao ignored her. They just kept shouting very loudly. They screamed until their tympanic membranes¹ seemed to be broken.

"What happened? What happened? Tell me!" Shang Jiuti was so confused.

"Blood! Blood!" Chen Shaoye said, trembling all over.

"Blood? Where?" The poor lighting did not help in letting Shang Jiuti know what it was that disturbed those two people. She hurried towards Chu Han who was still as casual as ever as she ordered him, "Chu Han, try to put the light towards that place."

Chu Han did not listen to Shang Jiuti, pointing the flashlight towards the opposite door instead, "I think you had better move towards me."

"What?" Shang Jiuti did not know how to respond to the screaming of Lou Xiaoxiao and Chen Shaoye, but her body suddenly trembled as an extreme sense of fear overcame her when she looked at Chu Han`s eyes.

His deep pupils now held a very oppressive feeling; an unbelievable amount of murderous aura could be seen deep in his eyes!

She seldom saw Chu Han with those eyes. What actually happened? Was there something wrong?

What happened?

Chu Han slowly put his axe down as it glinted with an intense coldness due to the light coming from the flashlight being reflected by its sharp edges. He passed the flashlight to her as his calm voice

sounded out, "Don't look back and move towards here."

Shang Jiuti narrowed her eyes as she hugged the scared Lou Xiaoxiao. She then kicked Chen Shaoye's back. It was a very powerful kick, able to even move the two hundred kilo fatty towards the door. Shang Jiuti then rushed forward like a bullet. She caught the flashlight Chu Han threw at her.

On the next moment, Chen Shaoye, Lou Xiaoxiao and Shang Jiuti was at the door as Shang Jiuti used to flashlight to light the place they had been on, displaying the path they had took.

Tick. Tick.

Dripping sounds ceaselessly pervaded the silent place.

Shang Jiuti then pointed the flashlight upwards. Fresh blood dripped from above. Scarlet blood. It was fresh human blood. A human?

The three people on the door paled. Their eyes then focused on Chu Han who was in front. His back gave off an aura of toughness and protection as he held onto his axe.

Kaka.

The sounds of teeth gnashing came from above. It ceaselessly sounded out, breaking the trio's trance. They could hear the zombies, but they could not see them.

Blood still dripped from above.

Chu Han slowly moved his axe as he quietly stood on the same place. Killing intent was then released as his eyes flashed with the savagery of the apocalypse. He then puffed out a mouthful of air!

Shua!

Without prediction, he waved his huge axe.

Puff--

Liquid blood sprayed out all over the place.

Shua! Shua! Shua!

Sounds of bones breaking echoed out before it was then replaced with an eerie silence!

A huge body appeared three meters away from Chu Han.

It was a zombie wearing a dark blue uniform. It seemed to be one of the refinery`s workers. His left arm broke from Chu Han`s blows.

Contrary to the zombies they had fought before, the zombie`s broken arm was not rotten.

Chu Han tightly held onto his axe as his expression turned ferocious. He focused his eyes on the zombie`s broken arm. A torn piece of cloth was there.

1. Technical term for the ear drum

Chapter 93: What Are You Eating?

That torn piece of cloth was white in color and was sewed with thin cotton leather.

With his heightened sense of smell, he had already identified whose clothes that piece of cloth came from. He could smell Bai Yun`er`s scent on that piece of cloth.

So where was the missing Bai Yun`er?

Tick! Tick! Tick!

The zombie then raised its head up. It was a face more scary than the usual zombies. Besides the horrendous pair of white pupils, it had a pair of sharp fangs.

The scariest thing about this zombie was that you could see the movement of the muscles in its face!

This zombie had already experienced the second evolution.

Phase-two zombie!

Chu Han`s nerves tightened. Phase-two zombies were a whole lot different from the phase-one zombies. Its strength, speed and intelligence was on a different level than that of a phase-one. Its evolution was already heading towards a new direction.

Zombies were beings whose gene variations would reach extreme levels. They were not dead.

Its ability to feed, its ability to move, its body parts, its metabolism...

They still had the same functions of their natural counterpart. Some abilities and functions would disappear while some would reach very high levels. Their vision and their feeding ability had reached extreme levels. Their vision reached an extremely low level while their feeding ability reached an extremely high level.

Evolution was a necessary process. They would not continue to

be at their normal levels, especially if prompted by special circumstances. Their biological instincts prompts them to change, to evolve, just like human beings and other organisms.

The world had changed. The global darkness had prompted for a change in genetics. It would continue and in five years would be explained and that event would be given a name — the reset.

Everything was reset. Everything had returned to its initial state. Nature gave every organism a new choice.

The weak were eliminated while the strong survived.

Cut!

The phase-two zombie made gnashing sounds with its teeth. A tongue unusually longer than common zombies stretched out of its mouth. The tongue also showed abnormal muscle constriction and use. Scarlet liquid dripped from its mouth.

Hissing!

The zombie`s tongue retreated into its mouth, displaying the elaborate movements in its throat. It was swallowing some lumps of fresh blood! It tasted too fresh that the zombie`s pupils even narrowed.

Zombie blood was always black!

So whose blood was that?

Chu Han`s eyes then looked on the torn piece of white cloth the zombie was holding in its broken arm. His killing intent flared up!

"What are you eating?"

Hong---

Chu Han`s loud voice filled with anger sounded out and filled the place. It echoed several times along the narrow corridors.

Shang Jiuti, Lou Xiaoxiao, and Chen Shaoye were shocked. Their bodies trembled when they looked at the torn piece of white cloth

the zombie was holding and the scarlet blood in its mouth.

Bai Yun`er?!

Chen Shaoye started shaking uncontrollably. Bai Yun`er, that terrible girl was eaten!

Shang Jiuti covered her mouth in fear of making too much noise.

Lou Xiaoxiao was pale white. She panicked when she stretched out her hands. It was filled with fresh scarlet blood. It was not Chen Shaoye`s saliva, it was the blood that was dripping from above.

Was it Bai Yun`er`s blood? How did it happen? She was very strong and powerful. How could something like that happen? Was it possible?

Raising her head, Lou Xiaoxiao observed the zombie. She could tell that the zombie was extraordinary. Is it stronger than Bai Yun`er? Does that mean they would die here?

Roar!

The phase-two zombie let out a deafening roar.

Shua! Shua! Shua!

All of a sudden, gusts of wind started to fill the entire place as the zombie suddenly disappeared. But Chu Han could sense that it was rushing towards him in extreme speed!

Cold light flashed as the axe was waved at a certain angle and direction!

Pak!

A booming sound suddenly echoed out.

Then the sound of metal hitting metal sounded out.

Something sharp clashed against the edges of the axe, creating scratching sounds. It was the sharp claws of the phase-two zombie. It was so sharp and tough it could easily stab into the wall.

Chu Han held onto his axe with both of his arms as a lump started to form in his throat. The zombie was strong and fast. It also had very sharp claws and teeth. Even with his newly acquired talent which is accuracy, he still couldn't hit the zombie.

Since his reflexes could not cope with the zombie's speed while he was still at phase-one strength.

Without any geographical advantage, a phase-two zombie could fight off against twenty phase-one zombies all at once or hundreds of them if they fought one on one. Chu Han could fight hundreds of zombies with his power and accuracy talents. He could kill eight hundred zombies continuously if they fought with him one by one. However, the phase-two zombie in front of him shared the same power as him. Phase-two zombies are terrible to fight!

Vastly different from the lateness of the phase-one's evolution, phase-two zombies had already been upgraded. Their abilities grow exponentially and continuously, posing the greatest amount of threat against humanity. They were the most dangerous beings before Chu Han had been reborn.

They were able to become so powerful because they were able to break free of the limitations of their bodies and their genes also mutated.

Chu Han applied all his strength, waving the axe in his hands. Boom! Scratching sounds caused by friction sounded out as the axe now had some scratches and chinks.

Shua! The zombie retreated, seemingly realizing that Chu Han was different. A slight confusion briefly flashed in its eyes. Then it rushed forward again, with more speed and power than before. It moved like a bullet, its sharp claws slumping inwards as it gave off a sense of danger.

The zombie easily narrowed the gap; Chu Han could even almost feel its claws in his face. So near that Chu Han could already feel the sharpness of its claws. It wants to stab his eyes.

Now!

Chu Han was so nervous as he quickly retreated in a strange way. When he was a good distance away from the zombie`s claws, his arms suddenly flared up with an explosive strength.

Shua! He waved his arms, cleaving upwards with his axe. He opted not for power as he chose to wave his axe in a certain angle. His concentration was at its peak as his accuracy showed its powers.

Shua!

The sound of metal cutting into flesh and then breaking bones sounded out, as his cleaving attack proved to be powerful enough to cut through the zombie from the arms to its chin.

Cut!

Roar!

The zombie let out a deafening roar as the axe managed to lodge itself into the zombie`s chin!

Chu Han did not relax. The bones of a phase-two zombies was harder to cut or break since it was not loose just like those of a phase-one. It was even tougher than the bones of common people.

So Chu Han knew that that strike was not able to kill the zombie!

Chapter 94: Bai Yuner Is Gone?

Roar!

An earthshaking roar came out from the zombie's mouth which was just meters away from Chu Han, letting him smell its ghastly breath and feel its madness.

Shang Jiuti, Chen Shaoye, and Lou Xiaoxiao tried to aim and shoot it, but they could not cope with its speed.

Shua!

Chu Han used almost all of his strength and speed to straighten his wrist as he tilted his body to avoid its claws. He then waved his axe, cleaving upwards once again.

It was hit accurately!

The entire process happened in the span of a single breath. It took less than one second.

Chu Han's speed was unbelievable but the zombie was also very fast. It quickly retreated after it was hit by Chu Han, but before it could completely retreat from Chu Han's range of attack, it got hit by second attack. The edge of the axe was able to cut through the zombie's head, creating a crack. But it was not fatal. It was still roaring as it bled.

Roar!

It let out another roar as it rapidly retreated. A ferocious expression that should be of that of a human surfaced on its bleeding face.

Pak!

Chu Han's third attack rapidly approached it without any warning or whatsoever!

A dagger flew out, flying in a seemingly trance-like motion. It was aimed at the zombie's forehead that had been cracked by Chu

Han`s earlier attack!

Puff! The sound of bone breaking reached Chu Han`s ears.

The dagger accurately embedded itself on the zombie`s brain, spraying dark blood and brain matter everywhere. Its white pupils were now covered in dark blood as the dagger destroyed its brain. The zombie fell down, along with the dagger still lodged on its head.

No matter what phase a zombie was at, a blow to its brain always proves to be fatal.

Fighting was already instinctual behavior for Chu Han. He never used the dagger he had in arms. But today, the dagger he tied to his right arm was able to properly show its strength.

Chu Han then took a deep breath as the air turned relaxed. The battle lasted for mere seconds but he was already drenched with sweat. He did not dare to relax just a little bit. His reflexes worked at maximum capacity as he did not dare to be careless.

Steady footsteps then sounded out. Chu Han walked towards the zombie as he then pulled the dagger out. Brain matter surged out along with dark blood after he pulled it out.

But Chu Han did not immediately return the dagger to its sheath. Chu Han used the dagger to poke the back part of the zombie`s brain. He then accurately stabbed into it. Besides Chu Han`s accuracy, he also had a wealth of information and years of experience.

A dark, transparent crystal was taken out of the zombie`s brain which was then put into Chu Han`s bag.

Chen Shaoye, Lou Xiaoxiao, and Shang Jiuti were still nervously waiting on the door, ready to shoot anytime. The fight was finished before they could even shoot. The three people all wore expressions of surprise as they were still not able to completely process what has happened.

Chu Han`s successive attacks was rapid and accurate. His quick actions flowed like water as if he was intensively trained to do it.

They asked, Was it his fighting instinct? Was he born with it?

Otherwise it would be hard to explain the gap in their skills. Chu Han was just a twenty year old college student. The people was able to see how more powerful the zombie on the ground was than the other ones. If it was another person, they simply would have no time to react and just get killed by it.

However, Chu Han was able to fight it and even kill it. His quick maneuvers provided little time for his group to process every move. Chu Han`s every move was perfectly displayed and he did not waste any force with useless movements, was it his quick reflexes or was it his fast processing skills?

The three people were still at a daze as they tried hard to think about it.

"Go." Chu Han inserted the dagger into the sheath. He casually closed the bag he put the crystal into as he ordered. "Go find Bai Yun`er."

Bai Yun`er?

Bai Yun`er`s name quickly woke the three people from their trance.

Shang Jiuti was the first to react as she nodded heavily while looking at Chu Han. Bai Yun`er was missing and they must quickly find her.

Chen Shaoye consciously took the job. He cautiously checked around. His boss was so powerful so he must not lag behind.

Ding!

The sound of the system reached Chu Han`s ears.

"Lou Xiaoxiao`s loyalty has reached 90%!"

The mechanical voice of the system was still as cold as ever but

Chu Han actually felt it was the first time he thought it was beautiful. He looked at Lou Xiaoxiao walking beside him. The girl's eyes were full of worship as she looked at him.

Yes! Her loyalty finally reached 90%!

90% loyalty was a threshold that meant that her loyalty could only increase, it would never decrease. The girl had totally surrendered to him. Then, Chu Han checked how much his credit points were. Soon enough, he let out a curse in his heart. This mean system, how could it only award two credit points for killing a phase-two zombie?

Shit! It was equal to fighting a hundred zombies! He tried very hard to kill it!

It was unreasonable! He needed to complain!

The inside of the refinery was so dark as Chu Han walked with a cloddish face. He killed the phase-one zombies in the path very roughly. Dark blood splashed all over as the way he killed those zombies was brutal, to say the least. Chu Han's gloomy expression was very apparent as the three people took this time to keep quiet.

The four people did not have to go far before they heard interweaving sounds. Bang! Bang! Bang!

Was it zombies? Or was it a human being?

The four people quickly moved towards the source of the sound, witnessing a gory scene of a human body sprawled on the floor. Only half of the body was left. It could be deduced from the blood that has not yet congealed that it was still fresh and the person has only died very recently. That person's face and skin were bitten while its white clothes were streaked with dark blood and rotten meat. Several zombies who had smelled it were coming towards that place. Their hungry expressions seemed to imply that they wanted to swallow this half body instantly.

Except for Chu Han, the other three people in his group turned

deathly white as they looked at the corpse. Shang Jiuti was trembling intensively while Chen Shaoye`s entire body was shaking uncontrollable. Lou Xiaoxiao covered her face as she hugged Chu Han. She did not dare look any more.

Because the corpse was a woman, as implied by the long black hair beside it.

Chapter 95: Was it Inherent?

The body on the ground displayed supple white skin without any blemishes, implying that it belonged to a very young woman. And that young woman was wearing white clothes. "Bai, Bai Yun'er?" Chen Shaoye's voice trembled as he looked at the body sprawled on the floor, "Is it Bai Yun'er?" Shang Jiuti and Lou Xiaoxiao were also thinking about the same thing. Her white clothes, body proportions and her long black hair all pointed towards one person — Bai Yun'er!

She died?

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Crashing sounds echoed out again. Something dropped on the ground with great force, creating a violent sound. The four people did not know what it was due to the extremely dim environment.

Chu Han narrowed his eyes as he took care of several zombies rushing towards them. He quickly rushed forward. The other three people did not seem to hear anything. Their visions were still fixated on the body. Panic, sadness and desperation became apparent in their expressions as they seemingly started to feel more inclined dying than continuing to struggle.

Hope had chosen to abandon their already collapsing world.

Although they did not like Bai Yun'er's attitude and they also did not communicate even once, they were still companions for a long time. They fought against zombies together. They even ate noodles together. Lou Xiaoxiao and Shang Jiuti were already acquainted with Bai Yun'er for years. This sudden turn of events left them reeling in shock.

How could she die? How did it happen?

Chu Han did not wait for them. He quickly rushed forward towards the source of the crashing sounds.

It was a large hall with large machines blocking Chu Han`s view. Iron poles scattered around the place. They measured two meters in length and they seemed to be thrown from somewhere. Huge clashing sounds rang out as someone seemed to be using some poles to fight.

Chu Han raised his head to look upwards. There was nothing in the air as he then kept looking around. There were no other sounds except for the clanging of iron poles as they clashed.

There was something wrong!

Even though there just a small amount of zombies, there were still enough of them to fight with Chu Han and his group. The roars from the zombies haven`t stopped. However, there were actually no zombies in such a large hall? Zombies did not hide as they rushed towards a place where they could feel the presence of a human being.

A gust of wind suddenly passed as Chu Han nervously held onto his axe.

All of a sudden...

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Extremely violent crashing sounds rang out, with only a small interval in between. People with bad hearing would even think that it was continuous and did not stop. The sound came from near Chu Han. Only a tall machine separated Chu Han from it.

Chu Han rushed forward. He then raised his axe, ready to attack at any given moment.

Shua!

Suddenly...

A slim body quickly jumped into the pathway between the machines. Some of her hair was in her mouth as she completed an almost orchestrated set of movements. Some parts of her white

dress had been broken, showing her flawless white legs. Her cold eyes radiated with killing intent but it was suddenly replaced by warmth when she looked at Chu Han.

Bai Yun`er!

Chu Han narrowed his eyes but he did not stop and process what was going on. He rushed forward, raising his axe as he moved to kill all of the zombies!

Puff!

Warm liquid sprayed out into Chu Han`s face and neck while some were able to spray into Bai Yun`er`s dress who tacitly sidestepped to allow Chu Han to move properly.

Roar!

A shadow of something huge suddenly retreated away from Chu Han. Its appearance could not be distinguished but you could clearly see some dark blood on its face!

At that moment, Bai Yun`er took that chance to turn around. Her hair flew while her dress swayed with the wind. Her movements gave off the majesty of a butterfly flying freely. The two meter iron pole she was holding made a whoosh sound. She did not even glance at Chu Han as she simply rushed forward towards the retreating zombie.

Chu Han also did not look at the rushing Bai Yun`er even when she was very alluring with her white legs being displayed when she moved.

What he was looking at was the zombie. He was able to see that it was a phase-two zombie.

Chu Han`s nerves tightened as he simply did not expect there would actually be two phase-two zombies here. Even more, he was able to clearly see that it was stronger than the one he faced before.

These a**holes evolved rapidly!

Black hair flew along Chu Han`s face as he tried to catch up to her. The girl`s sudden outburst shocked him. What he was most shocked with was the fact that he could feel any fluctuations radiating out from her.

The girl still haven`t experienced mutation, she could still not compare with Chu Han`s strength.

Bai Yun`er was just a normal person!

She could actually fight against so many zombies with just a normal person`s body? How could her fighting ability be so strong? Was it a joke?

This sudden realization scared Chu Han. He thought Bai Yun`er had already undergone phase-one evolution as he deemed it was impossible for her to fight with just a normal person`s body`s poor reflexes. However, Bai Yun`er could feel Chu Han`s trust in her strength as she simply fought with him.

S**t!

Chu Han almost blurted out loud. No wonder the woman could reach the peak in the future. She was already this strong when her body was still at the level of a normal person`s, how powerful could she be when she evolved?

Besides, was her fighting instinct inherent? She was still just a seventeen year old girl.

At that moment, Chu Han and Bai Yun`er seemed to move like each other. They rapidly and soundlessly rushed forward.

Shua!

Shua!

Two silhouettes of complete opposites rushed out — one tall and the other short, one was well-built while the other was slim, and one was black while the other was white.

It was a road of death. Chu Han and Bai Yun`er stood at a corner

while the tall phase-two zombie was opposite them. It laid its back on the wall, its pair of white pupils unlike any zombie they had faced so far. The scene looked like a blurry movie. It made threatening gestures, the wound on his shoulders still bleeding. Its muscles tightened, ready to release its power at any given moment.

Chu Han waved his hands as he rushed forward. The sound of air being split rang out as it was waved around!

Brush!

The two meter iron pole also created the sound of air splitting as Bai Yun`er moved behind Chu Han!

They simply looked at the zombie opposite them, not glancing at each other. They had already reached an extremely high level of tacit understanding even when they were not conversing.

Chapter 96: Cooperation

Roar!

The phase-two zombie rushed out, its eyes flaring with anger as it wanted to enact its revenge against Chu Han who hurt it. It stretched out its claws as it also opened its mouth. Fangs that seemed capable of biting on the wall could be seen on its mouth.

Chu Han did not retreat, attacking him with a wave of his axe instead. The axe created the sound of air splitting as it was waved with great force.

Screech!

The zombie`s claw clashed with the axe. The spark the clash created almost looked dazzling. At that moment, Chu Han was ecstatic seeing that the zombie`s sense of vision had been greatly lessened. Chu Han burst forth with all of his power as he then channeled it into his axe.

All of a sudden, the zombie opened its mouth wide.

Roar!

The zombie let out a strange roar as it opened its mouth wide. Its bloodied gums aimed to eat Chu Han`s head. Shit! Chu Han retreated in shock but the zombie took that chance to hold onto Chu Han`s axe. It was now impossible to take it back without risking his life. Even more when he could already hear the sound of axe breaking.

He let go of the axe, or else he would have been bitten!

At that very moment, a two meter iron pole snaked out towards the zombie, barely missing Chu Han`s ear. Puff! It stabbed into the zombie`s mouth. It cried loudly as it felt a lot of pain from that strike. Its long, black tongue was destroyed as dark blood sprayed onto Chu Han`s face. It just lost its ability to bite properly.

The zombie crazily raised its head as it tried to dislodge the iron pole that was embedded on its tongue. It angrily threw it into the ground. Bai Yun`er was not able to match up to its strength as she was not able to let go of the iron pole, therefore; she flew along due to the zombie`s immense strength.

Chu Han saw what had happened to Bai Yun`er.

However, he had no time to think about it. He tugged on the axe the moment he felt the zombie relaxed its grip on it. Then, he waved his axe, cleaving sideways in the fastest speed he could muster!

Bang!

Another ringing sound echoed out as the zombie was also very fast. It quickly stretched its claws out to receive the attack as the battle was now a competition of strength.

The road was so narrow it did not allow two people to fight with each other against one enemy. They had no advantage in fighting in this tight corner. Just a simple wave of his axe and it could almost hit the wall in the side. The moment he clashed with the zombie head on, he suddenly felt a heavy sensation on his shoulders. Then, he saw a pair of shoes step on his chest.

Bai Yun`er fell on top of him.

Did she know that she looked so...

Shua! It was not the time to think about it. Chu Han`s arms exploded with strength as he used Bai Yun`er`s attack to strike the enemy. Cut! Cut! The axe had almost reached its limit as its long handle started to bend. The huge axe could break at any given moment. As Chu Han and the zombie clashed again, Bai Yun`er moved once again.

Her slim, white arms stretched out, hugging Chu Han`s chin. She lightly executed a twirl as she was now within Chu Han`s arms. In the next instant, her clothes covered Chu Han`s face.

Shit! Chu Han almost dropped the axe. What did the woman want to do? He couldn't see anything!

Bai Yun'er forcefully executed a kick, hitting the zombie!

Bang! Bang! Two loud sounds rang out as something seemed to break out from her shoes!

She was wearing high-heels, a fact which greatly confused Chu Han. How could she not create noises while running when she's wearing such shoes?

But he quickly understood when he heard the noise. These shoes are weapons!

Disorderly footsteps rang out. Chen Shaoye, Lou Xiaoxiao and Shang Jiuti saw the two hugging each other. Chen Shaoye and Lou Xiaoxiao were so shocked their mouths formed an "O" shape.

What are those two doing?

Bai Yun'er lightly fell on the ground as she then stood up. Her eyes seemed to brighten. Chu Han also quickly rose up as he heard the zombie's roars full of pain. Dark blood dripped into its eyes.

Bai Yun'er kicked its eyes with her shoes!

Ignoring the strange attack, the strength the woman's kick displayed shocked even Chu Han

Phase-two zombies were stronger than phase-one zombies, but their evolution also allowed them to feel pain. The pain subconsciously made them retreat in fear when they were hit. The zombie in front of them relaxed its grip on Chu Han's axe as it took that time to cover its eyes and scream.

Chu Han was surprised, but he soon took advantage of that moment.

It was a chance to attack the zombie!

Shua!

He waved his iron axe, aiming for the zombie`s head!

Bai Yun`er, who was standing in front of Chu Han, was in the axe`s attack range. It was so tight and he had to quickly take the chance, so he could not warn her properly, but she seemed to already see what Chu Han was going to do. She bent down, sliding through in between Chu Han`s legs. Her movements were fast and direct. She did not pay heed to the fact that she slid through Chu Han`s certain part.

Bang!

At that moment, a loud noise rang out.

Chu Han`s axe squarely hit the zombies head as its eyes flew towards the wall. Dark blood sprayed out. Its entire head was cleaved in two.

Pat! Chu Han then observed the zombie`s body sprawled on the ground. It was faster and stronger than the other one. It was a fully evolved phase-two zombie.

He looked back towards Bai Yun`er who was silent as usual. The girl`s eyes was still as devoid of emotions as before. She looked like a mechanical being but he could not forget her careless behavior just a few moments ago.

He slightly looked down at Bai Yun`er`s dress which was now torn from the violent battle that occurred.

He then turned around, pretending to carefully observe the zombie as he sneakily took out a crystal from the zombie`s brain. It was a crystal exclusive to phase-two level zombies and above. He was prompted by the system of a two credit point increase. Chu Han turned around and unhappily glanced at the people who just came. He was only able to get two credit points!

"Are we bothering you guys??" In her embarrassment, Lou Xiaoxiao retreated as she said in a strange tone, "It is so good to see you here, Bai Yun`er. Brother Chu Han, you can continue.

Continue with what you were doing."

Chen Shaoye also wore the same expression as Lou Xiaoxiao.

Chapter 97: Boss, Just Smile?

Cough! Cough! Cough!

Coughing sounds rang out. Chen Shaoye and Lou Xiaoxiao seemed to look around wanderingly, but they occasionally glanced towards that place. There was something wrong with Bai Yun`er`s messy get-up and Chu Han`s sweaty face as their thought wandered into ambiguousness!

Did they touch each other or did they kiss?

Chu Han ignored the three as he bent down and counted his credit points. He didn`t know how to respond to those people. Two crystals were coldly sitting in his bag. The credit points he could earn from killing phase-two zombies was just a meager amount, it was better to hunt phase-one zombies.

Chu Han said nothing as the atmosphere suddenly turned weird. Bai Yun`er was, as always, emotionless and silent. Lou Xiaoxiao and Chen Shaoye seemed to come to a tacit agreement, an air of gossip forming around the two.

"Whose body was the one we saw outside? And the zombies on the way here, who killed them? They had just died!" Shang Jiuti was the only person that said something worthy of asking. She had already forgotten her worry towards Bai Yun`er as it was replaced with confusion, she was full of questions she wanted answers in. Chu Han spending so much time killing the zombies was also something that confused them.

Chu Han patted the two crystals as he then raised his head. He looked at the other members of his group. The three people, except Bai Yun`er, turned cold.

Chen Shaoye and Lou Xiaoxiao trembled as they simply did not think about what Shang Jiuti had said. Gossip made them forget the details. They were only thinking about something that was

pertaining to Chu Han. Was he unhappy because he was found out by other people?

"Boss! Boss!" Chen Shaoye tremblingly said, "Why are you looking at me like that? I... I... I am sorry. I absolutely saw nothing." "Stupid!" Luo Xiaoxiao shouted, acting cute in front of Chu Han, "Brother Chu Han is so powerful! You can quickly finish off a very strong zombie! So great! So powerful!"

Shang Jiuti continued, looking at Bai Yun`er. "Bai Yun`er, have you ever met other human beings? Is there something wrong with the zombies?"

Bai Yun`er did not reply, staring at Chu Han`s hands instead.

Shang Jiuti who was ignored by everyone was very angry. The situation was very urgent, but what did these people think about instead? Bai Yun`er falling in love with Chu Han?

Chu Han paid no heed to his surroundings as he looked at Chen Shaoye. He carefully surveyed him from top to bottom. "Boss!" Chen Shaoye hugged Chu Han`s legs, "Boss! I did not do anything!"

"Hey." Chu Han bluntly asked the system, "Can the crystals be used to awaken dormant talent?"

"Black crystal could be traded to five credit points. Two black crystals could also be used to awaken talent." The monotonous voice of the system replied.

Traded for five credits? Chu Han was at a daze. No wonder the credit points he earned when he killed those phase-two zombies were only two, there was actually this special usage!

"Can I awaken a talent if I use it?" Chu Han asked,

"The host has no special talents." The system coldly replied.

Shit! Chu Han cursed but he still continued to ask questions, "What are the chances of Chen Shaoye awakening a special talent when I use it on him?"

Chu Han had thought about it before. Chen Shaoye`s current ability was not enough to make him one of the top 20 hunters. As such, Chu Han had thought that he had a special ability that still haven`t awakened yet.

Ability was the most important aspect to have during the apocalypse. In all actuality, it was called as strengthening. Human beings were classified into two types, Strengthened Humans and Evolved Humans or what are called Mutants. Both of them had different levels that classified fighting ability.

The definition of Strengthened Humans was simple. People with certain abilities who trained those abilities to the peak could experience a breakthrough and reach a new level of extremes. It could be extremely heightened five senses or some other things, like intelligence and metabolism. There were a lot of different ways. Some people who used their fingernails and trained it extensively could achieve extremely sharp and tough fingernails. When an ability reached extreme levels by training, the person with that ability would be called Strengthened Human.

Improvement through evolution was a gentler way. Evolved Humans or Mutants were vastly outgunned by Strengthened Humans which has a frightening ability. Evolution was an improvement in all indexes of human anatomy but it was just a slight difference.

Most of the mutants were weaker than strengthened humans, but when they reach high levels of evolution and mutation; their fighting ability could vastly outstrip strengthened humans. But, mutants who actually reach high levels always find it more difficult to reach the next level, therefore, high leveled mutants were rare, Bai Yun`er being one of them.

"10%!" The sound of the system rang out in Chu Han`s ears.

Only 10%? Chu Han frowned. It was too low!

Strengthened humans appeared later than evolved humans.

According to what he knew from his previous incarnation, the first strengthened human appeared three months after the apocalypse started. He appeared by chance. The man wanted to kill himself, so he ate two black crystals. But instead of dying, he awakened a special talent.

Just as what the system said, not everyone had special talents and abilities. Chu Han, for one, was not that lucky.

The conditions for the awakening of a strengthened human's ability was very depressing. You needed two black crystals that came from phase-two zombies as raw materials, and the awakening could only succeed when that person was exposed to extreme fights where their lives were always at risk. But if one ate those crystals when they don't have any special abilities, they would become infected. Eating just one crystal was also useless even when you have a special ability. Chances of awakening could also be lost when you ate those two crystals during tranquil times. The chances of successfully awakening special abilities drastically decreased every time you tried to eat those crystals.

For a long time, people studied and experimented until they had successfully came up with the suitable materials and the specific conditions that had to be met. Thus, strengthened humans were quite rare during the early stages of the apocalypse.

"Boss! Woowooo!" Chen Shaoye continued to hug Chu Han's legs as he said, "You are always thinking about something terrible when you look like that. I never saw you smile even just once, so how about a smile?"

"Fuck!" Chu Han kicked Chen Shaoye as he thought about how to expose Chen Shaoye to extreme fighting conditions to increase his chances of awakening his special ability.

A strengthened human was an indispensable killer in the early stages. Chen Shaoye would become better than during Chu Han's previous incarnation if he successfully awakened his ability

properly.

"You!" Shang Jiuti`s anger flared up as her chest heaved up and down, "Are you guys ignoring me?"

Bang!

After she finished speaking, she hit the wall with her fist in a fit of rage.

Chapter 98: Deemed as A Real Man

Bang! The fist's impact was so loud and heavy that the the wall's mass was quivering.

Fresh blood was flowing from her fingers but she felt nothing, one could see smoke coming from her angry voice, "Did you hear what I just said?"

Chen Shaoye was quivering since Shang Jiuti acted so arrogantly but she would not be that annoying.

"Oh, yeah!" Luo Xiaoxiao bravely said, "The domineering Nine is back."

The little girl's voice was joyful and from her tone one could easily understand that something interesting was going to happen. Her fearless expression showed that she did not care about the tense atmosphere.

Chu Han looked at Shang Jiuti's fingers and then stretched out his finger and said, "You are bleeding."

"I know!" Shang Jiuti was so angry since the man did not worry about her bleeding and showed an indifferent expression. She was so mad! While thinking about it, Shang Jiuti added, "I am not afraid of pain!"

Chu Han was checking the axe, it had reached its limits and it would be broken if it was not consolidated. There were cracks on the edge. Chu Han did not pay heed to Shang Jiuti's rumbling, he just casually said, "That's not the point, what's important is that your blood will attract zombies."

The people there were dazed, Chen Shaoye looked at Chu Han several times. Was his EQ normal? Luo Xiaoxiao was more curious. She thought that Brother Chu Han had been like that in Xianguo Base, but why were they quarreling now?

Bai Yun'er turned her head and looked at Chu Han and then

peeked at Shang Jiuti's wound. The girl did nod her head in agreement that it would attract zombies.

Shang Jiuti was so infuriated, the only thing Chu Han cared about was that her wound would attract zombies?

"Don't worry." Shang Jiuti fiercely retracted her fist from the wall. She was so angry that she even ignored the heart-drilling pain and she said, with a cool and dominant voice, "I will fight with them if any zombies appear."

Chu Han nodded and looked at her. He seriously said, "I deem you as a real man."

Everyone, looking at Chu Han, was dazed once again! They were incapable of uttering a single word from the shock.

She was deemed as a real man? How could Chu Han say something like that?

Shang Jiuti was totally dumbfounded while looking at Chu Han. Was he the same man that Bai Yun'er had fallen in love with? Could he know what she was thinking at the moment?

Luo Xiaoxiao's eyes suddenly sharpened, she thought that Brother Chu Han was so special. He was so strong and low-key, but he could make a cold joke at that moment.

"Puff—" Chen Shaoye wanted to laugh but he tried to suppress it.

Bai Yun'er's reaction was much better. She looked at Shang Jiuti and her eyes looked like they could see through Shang Jiuti. She said in cold voice, "Real man?"

Shang Jiuti turned her head but she had nothing to say. At that moment, a large hand covered her hand and raised it up slightly. It was to not tender but rough, the hand was wrapping her painful wound.

Shang Jiuti looked at the silent Chu Han in front of her.

There was always a kind expression on his young face while he

was carefully wrapping her wound. She felt touched in her heart, so he still cared about her.

However, as Shang Jiuti was feeling touched Chu Han's words reverberated in her mind and spoiled the moment.

"It is better if we wrap it otherwise the blood's smell will definitely attract zombies."

"You are such a..." Shang Jiuti retracted her hand, "Bad man!"

The workshop without lights was a dangerous place and Chu Han was not able to confirm whether there was a third phase-two zombie.

Several footsteps could be heard as people were going through the factory, they were in search of some materials in order to modify the G55. Besides, the woman's body was still a mystery, so there may be others there.

As they were moving forward they all stopped at the same time. On Chu Han's face there was a confused expression as there was a faint light coming from the previous place. Was anyone there? It was kind of unreasonable for a human being in the smeltery as there were phase-two zombies.

It was obvious that the two phase zombie were very powerful. Hence, human being should have long been eaten. Was it possible that the 'newcomers' were phase-two zombies?

There were scattered iron and steel products in the messy road, leaving a dense smell of metal in the air. The faint light in front of them extended their shadows. It was a very large space and the faint light was far.

"It was ground light." Luo Xiaoxiao said to Chu Han quietly, "There is alternator." It was strange for an alternator being there. Chu Han walked in front of them with quiet and vigorous strides. They were following him and held their breaths. The smeltery was

so scary.

‘Bang!’ Suddenly a sound came.

Chu Han looked back and the axe was in position ready to attack. Bai Yuner’s eyes were suddenly filled with killing intent. Shang Jiuti hugged Luo Xiaoxiao in her arm and then aimed toward the sound’s origin.

It was Chen Shaoye!

The two-hundred kilo fatty guy was scared to death. He raised his hands in the air from his panic and looked at the others who were ready to kill him, "Me, it is me."

Chu Han’s mouth twitched. Chen Shaoye was too fat and the path was too narrow, so he may have had touched some parts.

Shang Jiuti breathed and wiped the sweat from her face.

Bai Yun’er’ killing intent vanished and she subconsciously observed the surroundings.

"Shit!" Luo Xiaoxiao cursed, "What are you doing?"

"Hey, hey, sorry, sorry." Chen Shaoye smiled ridiculously, "It seems like I have stepped on something and it has stuck on my shoe."

"Is there anything funny?" Luo Xiaoxiao was still in the age of curiosity and she started searching on the ground as she knew there was no danger.

"Here, under my foot." Chen Shaoye picked up something and stretched out his hand. With the dim light’s help, it could clearly be seen that it was a nail.

"Shit! It is a nail" Luo Xiaoxiao unhappily pouted, "I thought it was a finger or the head bone and so on!"

"You are really a girl with guts!" Chen Shaoye rolled his eyes at Luo Xiaoxiao and was disconsolate. He was the most yellow-bellied person in the team, so would he drag their legs?

"Hmm!" Luo Xiaoxiao proudly raised her head, "I'm scared of nothing with Brother Chu Han being here!"

"Yes, the boss is here!" Chen Shaoye honestly smiled and casually threw the nail on the ground.

"Wait!" Chu Han said at that moment with a serious tone, "Show me the nail!"

Chapter 99: Half Percentage

"This?" Chen Shaoye picked up the nail on the ground and gave it to the boss with a confused expression. What was wrong with the nail?

Chu Han took the nail and put in his hand, just from its coldness one could tell it was an iron nail. It looked normal but, suddenly, Chu Han frowned as he was touching its curved tip.

Shang Jiuti sensed that something was wrong with Chu Han's expression and she asked, "What is wrong with the nail? In such a factory, isn't it normal for a nail to have fallen on the ground?"

Luo Xiaoxiao casually looked around and from her eyes one could see her excitement as she was moving forward.

Bai Yun'er narrowed her eyes and stared at the weak light. She did not pay attention to Luo Xiaoxiao who was walking toward the darkness, getting further away from their group.

Chen Shaoye also looked at the nail. He believed in Chu Han and that there must have been something wrong if Chu Han had sensed so, "Boss, is there any problem?"

Chu Han quietly said, "The nail is broken and it must have been smashed on a head bone."

Head bone? Zombies? Human being?

The air became cold and lots of thoughts came in their minds.

Ta ta ta!

Suddenly, a high frequency sound different from gun was heard!

At the same time, they started running and hid between the debris that were piled. But at that moment--

"Ah!!" Luo Xiaoxiao's loud shocked voice came from a far place.

"Luo Xiaoxiao!" Shang Jiuti shouted and rushed toward her

position in order to drag her back.

‘Shit!’ Chu Han was shocked since Luo Xiaoxiao was out of his vision. He stretched out and dragged Shang Jiuti back, ignoring the woman struggling in his chest. He covered her in his chest and then the axe fell on the ground.

A loading sound came from the little pistol.

Bang!

The gun was aimed at the place where the sound had come from.

Chu Han had judged that the sound came from a nailing gun. While they were walking to the place with light, the enemy was hiding behind them. They did not know since when they were being followed and how many enemies there were. Naturally, it would be impossible for zombies to have attacked them since they didn’t know how to use a gun.

There was a human being in the smeltery!

The gun had stopped firing and the entire area was silent. The others were shocked and the faint light was still there. It looked like a trap, like a beast hiding in the darkness waiting to attack the moment anyone was about to approach its lair.

"He! He!" Chu Han could feel Shang Jiuti’s heavy breathing on his chest. Her heartbeat sounded like a clock with high frequency percussion. The percussion was ceaseless.

Chu Han frowned. He was trying to listen if any sound would come from that place while he was touching Shang Jiuti’s back with his left hand. It was a subconscious action as he was trying to calm Shang Jiuti down. Otherwise, her loud heartbeat would affect his sensitive five senses.

Even though Shang Jiuti had panicked she did not leave and was calming with Chu Han’s touch. She was sensitive and she suddenly became nervous. Being a girl she panicked and her heart started beating fiercely and faster.

He was touching her?!

Dong dong dong! Dong dong dong!

Chu Han's hand stopped moving, 'Shit, what was I doing?!'

How could a woman's heartbeat be so strong? The sound it made was magical!

At that moment- 'Ta ta ta! Ta ta ta!'

The fierce gun sound was heard once again again accompanied by faint crying.

'Luo Xiaoxiao!'

Chu Han threw Shang Jiuti at one side. The other party was a human being so he left the axe to pick up the lighter pistol. He avoided a flying nail with a maneuver and he walked along the wall.

Luo Xiaoxiao was not far and a slight blood trail could be seen in the surroundings.

Her choking voice could be heard as she was trying to resist the assailant.

It was good, she was still alive!

Chu Han calmed down, his eyes had adjusted to the darkness so he searched around. There were many obstacles in the surrounding area and the materials were so messy that it was convenient for him and Luo Xiaoxiao to hide. However, the same applied for the enemy.

He could directly fight against hundreds of zombies but he had to be careful facing a human being. Humanity's greatest advantage was its intelligence.

The noise from the nailing gun never stopped and there were lots of sharp nails flying. He would be exposed if he proceeded. Chu Han could easily escape but what he was scared about was Luo Xiaoxiao's safety. Although she was violent, she was still a twelve-

year-old girl.

Chen Shaoye and Shang Jiuti were really worried while hiding in a dark place. Who was their enemy? He was human being, why would he attack them? They had not robbed any food or offended others. What was the reason?

Bai Yun'er stood in the corner and hugged her chest, she looked like an outsider. Her cold eyes did not resemble a human being's. Ignoring Chen Shaoye and Shang Jiuti who were nervous, Bai Yun'er frowned and then turned her head. [Between birth and death there was only a letter.](#)

Even if Luo Xiaoxiao was dead, she had no feelings toward her. The reason she was in the team was that Chu Han had information that she was interested in—Bai family.

The gun aimed at the sound's source as Chu Han's vision was better than others'. In front of common people the scenery looked dark, but he could distinguish something with his extraordinary senses.

There were piled steel plates and between them there were gaps. Judging from the nailing gun, there was only one person and the nailing gun's direction was from one of the gaps.

He narrowed his eyes and the shape of a human came in his vision. Chu Han had made a vague picture in his mind of the human behind the plates. He was standing up and his legs had the same width as his shoulders, he was a tall man.

He looked through the gap and sweat could be seen on Chu Han's face.

Shit! The fatal part was blocked!

He looked down and there were two places he could shoot. Besides the shooting technique, each of those two gaps had a 50% chance of the other person's leg. He could not confirm which part since he could not see clearly.

The distance between him and his opponent was out of the distance of his accuracy talent, which was the limitation of the meltdown system. Only by upgrading the accuracy could the range be increased.

He had only two choices at that time.

He would have to move in order to confirm the enemy's position but the risk was so big that the enemy would know it. He was a human, not a stupid zombie.

Or he would have to bet by blindly attacking with 50% percentage success rate, but the gap of the piled plate was very small. He could not ensure that he could shoot at once. No one was perfect.

Ta!

Suddenly there was a slight and distinct sound between the sound of gunfire, from the nailing gun. It seemed that the sound came from his body touching a plate.

That was his chance!

Chu Han closed his eyes and pulled the trigger!

Bang!

The phrase is similar to a saying; What Is Life? They say it's from B to D. From Birth to Death, But what's between B and D? It's a "C" So what is a "C"? It is a Choice. Our Life is a matter of choices, Live well and it will never GO WRONG.

Chapter 100: Was It Possible

The gunfire was so sudden and the bullet's explosive force helped it move through between the gaps, right where the nailing gun was. A drop of sweat dropped from Chu Han's forehead as all of his attention was focused on the shot. The bullet had successfully gone through the plate's gap.

'Puff!' A breaking sound came, along with a man's suppressed groan. The nailing gun stopped shooting and only the man's faint heavy breathing broke the silence.

Chu Han didn't wait and he shot again!

He had no time to rest, he leaped forward before confirming that the shot had landed. He raised up a plate and dropped it between the wall and some debris, forming a triangle in order to protect Luo Xiaoxiao who was on the ground.

After that, Chu Han ran ahead in a fast pace, not in a straight line but in a zigzag.

'Ta ta ta!'

The high speed nailing gun was crazily shooting. The man was scared and he was panicked as Chu Han was approaching. The nails failed to land on him and the nailing gun's aim was way off.

Chu Han stepped on the debris and leaped upward. There was coldness in his eyes in the darkness.

Bang! Clang!

The plate was kicked over by his powerful legs making a loud clashing sound.

The man hiding behind the plate ignored the right leg that appeared, not taking a shot, and he just ran away. He had no time to look at Chu Han, panic had taken over him. The man could kick over so many plates, how could he be so powerful?!

However, he had no time to think about as he was trying to suppress his shock---

'Bang!'

A gunshot was suddenly fired.

The man fell on the ground and blood surged on it. Soon after, his body was lying on a pool of blood.

Chu Han's actions came to a stop. He withdrew the weapon and moved toward the corpse with a cold expression. He directly looked at the man's face; he a middle-aged man with a strange face, his cheek bone was so high that it looked as a malformation.

Looking at the strange face, Chu Han pupils suddenly narrowed. He raised his head and he found that there was a door, but they were unable to find it as it was being blocked by the plates.

"Xiaoxiao?!" Shang Jiuti's panicked voice was heard. She tried hard to move the heavy plate and hugged the lying Luo Xiaoxiao.

"Are you okay, little girl?!" Chen Shaoye hurried up and said, "Are you wounded?"

"Leg, my leg, woo woo woo!" Luo Xiaoxiao finally cried loudly. She was so aggrieved. What she wanted to do was to check the door.

"Wrap it first." Chu Han ordered Chen Shaoye and then casually checked the middle-aged man. He turned the face to the ground since he did not want the others to see it.

Chen Shaoye carried out some basic first aid treatment and looked around worriedly, "It is so dark and the flashlight's light is not enough."

"Go over there." Chu Han pointed at the dark door.

Everyone was in a daze, it was unknown what was behind the door, and the unknown meant danger.

"The man came out from there, it should be his living place and it

may have a source of electricity. Besides, it's dangerous here, the dead body will attract zombies." Chu Han calmly analyzed.

"Let's go!" Shang Jiuti hugged Luo Xiaoxiao and then hurriedly rushed to the door. Luo Xiaoxiao's identity was very special, so she had to ensure that there was nothing wrong with the girl.

Chu Han walked in front of them as he was tightly holding the axe. Chen Shaoye raised the flashlight and followed.

Behind the door, there was a messy room filled with a heavy rotten smell. They found that there was a small door at the corner. It was very quiet and Chu Han just kicked at the door without thinking.

Hua---

The sudden light made the team but they suddenly relaxed. There was a simple living room in front of them. There was a bed, a stove and a bathroom. The dead middle-aged man could use electricity with the help of a generator.

"Let's have a check." Chen Shaoye took out the first aid kit and he was so worried, "Where is your wound?"

Shang Jiuti hurried placing Luo Xiaoxiao on the bed and tensely checked her body.

"Ah!" Soon, the woman's screaming was quivering, "So deep?!"

Luo Xiaoxiao lied on the bed full with sweat while tears were flowing on her cheeks. Her lips were white as paper. The wound was on her ankle and the nail was deeply inserted, so it may have hurt the bone.

"What? What should we do?" Chen Shaoye was sweating from his anxiousness!

"Take it out." Bai Yun'er's calm face showed no emotions, "She is only twelve years old, her wound will quickly recover without leaving any hidden dangers."

"It is in her ankle!" Shang Jiuti shouted at Bai Yun'er. "She needs surgery! It needs to be sealed and fixed in a hospital, so by just taking it out there must be hidden dangers!"

"Boss? What should we do?" Chen Shaoye asked Chu Han who was staring at the bathroom.

Chu Han was pondering if there was hot water, in that case they could have a hot bath.

After that, he walked toward Luo Xiaoxiao after Chen Shoaye talked to him. There were tears in the little girl's face and her nose was red. The nail was deeply inserted and her little foot looked swollen.

It should be taken out, or she would be infected.

"Do you trust me?" Chu Han looked at Luo Xiaoxiao in the eyes.

"Yes!" The girl heavily nodded, the 90% loyalty made her unconditionally trust Chu Han.

"Okay, just bear with it." Chu Han looked at Luo Xiaoxiao's ankle and fixed the foot in place with his palm. Two fingers clipped the nail. Chu Han focused on it and then rapidly and forcibly took it out.

"Ah!!" Luo Xiaoxiao screamed and blood surged out from her ankle.

"Wrap it." Chu Han's voice was calm. To Shang Jiuti his voice sounded indifferent.

"Why?" There was indescribable emotion in Shang Jiuti's eyes, "She will be crippled!"

"No." Chu Han looked at the woman, "Bai Yun'er is right. Luo Xiaoxiao will recover with no complications."

"How can you be so sure?!" Shang Jiuti did not believe in Bai Yun'er and said, "The bone is hurt!"

"How could it not be possible?" Bai Yun'er slightly said, "There are

zombies. Do you think that a human being's genes are the same as before? Don't you know why Chu Han is so strong?'

She was shocked, it took her a while before she could speak, "What do you mean?"

"Our genes are changing." Chu Han did not continue, but he was looking at Bai Yun'er. The woman was so mysterious.

"I will go to get some water." Chen Shaoye stopped Luo Xiaoixiao's bleeding and rushed to the bathroom.

"Fatty Chen." Chu Han stopped him and said, "Take your weapon with you."

Table of Contents

[Apocalypse Meltdown](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 1: Day before Eschatology](#)

[Chapter 2: Global Darkness](#)

[Chapter 3: The Fall of Eschatology](#)

[Chapter 4: The Zombie-hitting Car](#)

[Chapter 5: You Will Be Killed If You Keep Yelling](#)

[Chapter 6: Fat Man on the Way](#)

[Chapter 7: I Wanted to Stay in Your Car](#)

[Chapter 8: Your Makeup is a Mess](#)

[Chapter 9: Hundreds of Zombies](#)

[Chapter 10: Eating Alone](#)

[Chapter 11: No Trash](#)

[Chapter 12: Little Girl](#)

[Chapter 13: This is My Territory](#)

[Chapter 14: Jiu Ye and Eighteen](#)

[Chapter 15: I Hate Chocolate the Most](#)

[Chapter 16: Were You Trying to Trick Me?](#)

[Chapter 17: Surrounded](#)

[Chapter 18: I Have Killed People](#)

[Chapter 19: Thrown to the Zombies](#)

[Chapter 20: Shooting One Bullet](#)

[Chapter 21: One Body Isn't Enough](#)

[Chapter 22: Plunging Towards Death](#)

[Chapter 23: He Wanted to Escape](#)

[Chapter 24: Had a Safe Trip](#)

[Chapter 25: Felt So Good](#)

[Chapter 26: Being Hysterical](#)

[Chapter 27: Conducted Yourself Well](#)

[Chapter 28: Broadcasting](#)

[Chapter 29: Chicken Leg Giveaway](#)

[Chapter 30: One Kick](#)

[Chapter 31: Evil Intentions](#)

[Chapter 32: Who Was It?](#)

[Chapter 33: Is He Still Even Human?](#)

[Chapter 34: Stupid Behavior](#)
[Chapter 35: Did They Die?](#)
[Chapter 36: She Will Be Mine](#)
[Chapter 37: Eating Rubbish](#)
[Chapter 38: They are Not Zombie Bite Marks](#)
[Chapter 39: Who Are You?](#)
[Chapter 40: I'll Give You A Lot of RMB](#)
[Chapter 41: I'm Not Going To Let Him Live](#)
[Chapter 42: I'm Going To Feed You to the Zombies](#)
[Chapter 43: Strange Bald Man](#)
[Chapter 44: Don't Leave, My Idol](#)
[Chapter 45: She Is Luo Xiaoxiao](#)
[Chapter 46: Death Town: Entry Only](#)
[Chapter 47: Who Is Thirteen?](#)
[Chapter 48: Crashed](#)
[Chapter 49: She Was Eaten by Her Mother](#)
[Chapter 50: Mutant](#)
[Chapter 51: That Is All Mine](#)
[Chapter 52: Why](#)
[Chapter 53: Unexpected Events](#)
[Chapter 54: Orphanage](#)
[Chapter 55: It's Her!](#)
[Chapter 56: Meeting Again](#)
[Chapter 57: Explosion](#)
[Chapter 58: A Tide of Zombies Again](#)
[Chapter 59: Do You Even Know How To Drive?](#)
[Chapter 60: That's My Car](#)
[Chapter 61: Who Fired the Gun?](#)
[Chapter 62: My Benefactor](#)
[Chapter 63: You Are Late](#)
[Chapter 64: Do You Remember Me?](#)
[Chapter 65: You've Worked Hard](#)
[Chapter 66: Replaced Him in His Position](#)
[Chapter 67: It Was Me, So What?](#)
[Chapter 68: No One Left](#)
[Chapter 69: A Zombie Tide Is Coming](#)
[Chapter 70: Yes](#)
[Chapter 71: Mistake](#)
[Chapter 72: Garbage](#)

[Chapter 73: Dropped Down and Went Out](#)
[Chapter 74: Why is He Doing Nothing?](#)
[Chapter 75: You Can Go Die](#)
[Chapter 76: What Is Your Name?](#)
[Chapter 77: Warrior or Coward](#)
[Chapter 78: To Defend the Dignity of Human Beings](#)
[Chapter 79: War in Death City](#)
[Chapter 80: Properly Used Brain](#)
[Chapter 81: More Freaking Awesome than My Idol](#)
[Chapter 82: The Winner Would Be King](#)
[Chapter 83: Hunted in a Cage](#)
[Chapter 84: Chapter 84: Whack-a-Mole](#)
[Chapter 85: Chapter 85: Unbelievable Data](#)
[Chapter 86: Unknown Person](#)
[Chapter 87: Take Care](#)
[Chapter 88: Idol, Wait for Me!](#)
[Chapter 89: Weird Atmosphere](#)
[Chapter 90: At the Bottom of the Lake](#)
[Chapter 91: Refinery](#)
[Chapter 92: Blood](#)
[Chapter 93: What Are You Eating?](#)
[Chapter 94: Bai Yuner Is Gone?](#)
[Chapter 95: Was it Inherent?](#)
[Chapter 96: Cooperation](#)
[Chapter 97: Boss, Just Smile?](#)
[Chapter 98: Deemed as A Real Man](#)
[Chapter 99: Half Percentage](#)
[Chapter 100: Was It Possible](#)